



**FOREIGN  
BROADCAST  
INFORMATION  
SERVICE**

# ***Daily Report***

---

## **East Asia**

**FBIS-EAS-89-069  
Wednesday  
12 April 1989**

# Daily Report

## East Asia

FBIS-EAS-89-069

### CONTENTS

12 April 1989

**NOTICE TO READERS:** An \* indicates material not disseminated in electronic form.

#### NORTHEAST ASIA

##### Japan

FSX Talks Enter Second Day in Washington [KYODO]	1
MITI To Promote Purchase of U.S. Chips [KYODO]	1
JSP Aims for General Election Victory [KYODO]	1
LDP Resumes Budget Session Unilaterally [KYODO]	1
Opposition Agrees on Six-Point Agenda [KYODO]	2
PRC Premier Li Peng Arrives in Tokyo [KYODO]	2
Leaders Stress Cooperation [Tokyo TV]	3
VTR Technology Export to PRC Approved [KYODO]	3
Upper House Approves PRC Investment Accord [KYODO]	3
Sumita To Maintain BOJ's Monetary Stance [KYODO]	4
Resolution on Northern Islands Passed [KYODO]	4
Uno Asks JSP for Help With DPRK Ties [KYODO]	4
Kanemaru May Visit North Korea in September [KYODO]	5
Diet Approves North Korean Visa Law Revision [KYODO]	5
Rev Mun Requests Meeting With ROK Envoy [HANGYORE SINMUN 11 Apr]	5
Says Arrest Would Be 'Disgrace' [KYODO]	5
African Envoys Protest Visit of RSA's Kotze's [KYODO]	6
'Shadow Policy' Toward RSA Examined [KYODO]	6

##### Mongolia

Gombosuren Returns From PRC, DPRK Visits [Ulaanbaatar International]	7
Comments on Outcome [Ulaanbaatar International]	7
UNEN Notes Growing Prestige of Asia [MONTSAME]	8

##### North Korea

Postponement of Talks Until 26 April Requested [Pyongyang Radio]	8
GFTUK Sends Notice to South Organization [Pyongyang Radio]	8
Commentary Supports Talks [KCNA]	9
Visiting South Writer Hwang Song-yong Holds Talks [KCNA]	9
Southern Defector Holds News Conference [KCNA]	9
Daily Cites 'Rowdyism' of Suppression in South [KCNA]	10
Paper Assails South for 'Suppressing' Dissidents [KCNA]	11
South To Investigate Groups Proposing Talks [KCNA]	11
Paper Denounces 'Outrage by Splittists' in South [Pyongyang Radio]	11
Dailies Comment on South Student's Suicide [KCNA]	13
KCNA Denounces South's Market Opening Plan	13
South's Action Against Rev Mun Denounced [KCNA]	13
Dissidents, Students in South Continue Struggle [KCNA]	14
Book Crackdown Shows Intentions in South [Pyongyang Radio]	14
CPRF Alleges Suppression of Workers in South [Pyongyang Radio]	15
Claims 'Democratic Forces' Suppressed [KCNA]	16
Young South Korean Man Attacks U.S. Soldiers [KCNA]	16
Koreans Hold Chuche Forum in United States [KCNA]	16
U.S. Korean Group To Attend Youth Festival [KCNA]	16
Thatcher's Views on Nuclear War Denounced [KCNA]	16



Polish, PRC Delegations Arrive in Pyongyang [KCNA]	17
Chongnyon Official Addresses Japanese Dietmen [KCNA]	17
Kim Yong-nam Meets With Iranian Deputy Minister [IRNA]	17
Ugandan Military Delegation Arrives in Pyongyang [KCNA]	17
Ministry Fetes Delegation [KCNA]	17
First Round of Talks Held [KCNA]	18
Meets With Yang Hyong-sop [KCNA]	18
Signs Cooperation Agreement [KCNA]	18
Meets With Kim Il-song [KCNA]	18
Presents Gift for Kim Chong-il [KCNA]	18
Delegation Departs [KCNA]	19
Hwang Chang-yop Meets Kazakh Delegation [KCNA]	19
Kim Yong-nam Departs for Yugoslavia [KCNA]	19
Cuban Embassy Helps With Street Construction [KCNA]	19
Military Attaches Visit Friendship Exhibit [KCNA]	19
Foreign Trade Officials Visit Mangyongdae [KCNA]	19
Converses With Ho Tam [KCNA]	20
Meets With Kim Il-song [KCNA]	20
Daily Urges Thorough Execution of Budget [Pyongyang Radio]	20
Developments in Science, Technology Reported [KCNA]	22
Investment Shows Increase [KCNA]	23
Daily on Accelerating Mine Construction [Pyongyang Radio]	24
Party Leaders at Cement Plant Commissioning [KCNA]	25
Yon Hyong-muk Speaks at Art Festival Opening [KCNA]	26
Walnut Tree Cultivation Method Completed [KCNA]	27

#### South Korea

Kim Tae-chung Opposed to Rev Mun's Arrest [YONHAP]	27
Daily Views Mun's Visit, Leftist Crackdown [THE KOREA HERALD 11 Apr]	27
Professors Detained in Mun Investigation [YONHAP]	28
Yi Pu-yong Arrested for Violating Security Law [THE KOREA TIMES 12 Apr]	29
Opposition Protests Arrest [YONHAP]	29
White Paper Says No Change in Northern Policy [YONHAP]	30
Setback to Policy Noted [THE KOREA TIMES 12 Apr]	30
Kim Tae-chung Opposes Policy Change [THE KOREA HERALD 12 Apr]	31
Reasons for North-South Talks Delay Analyzed [THE KOREA TIMES 12 Apr]	31
Reactions to Student's Self-Immolation Noted	32
School Closes [THE KOREA TIMES 11 Apr]	32
Editorial Views Suicide [THE KOREA HERALD 11 Apr]	32
ROK To Buy \$2.5 Billion Worth of U.S. Goods [YONHAP]	33
U.S. Trade Friction Calls for 'Cool-Headedness' [CHUNGANG ILBO 3 Apr]	33
Caution To Guide Economic Ties With USSR [THE KOREA TIMES 11 Apr]	34
Paper Views Policy Toward Soviet Union [TONG-A ILBO 11 Apr]	34
Fishing Cooperation With USSR Grows [YONHAP]	35
Official Comments on Ties With SFRY, Poland [YONHAP]	35
KOTRA Office Opens in Bulgarian Capital [THE KOREA TIMES 11 Apr]	36
Job Actions Affecting 115 Businesses [YONHAP]	36
Work Force Returns to Hyundai Shipyard [THE KOREA TIMES 12 Apr]	36
Lawmakers Team Fail To Solve Hyundai Strike [THE KOREA HERALD 12 Apr]	37
Workers Continue To Review to Work at Hyundai [THE KOREA TIMES 11 Apr]	37
Unions Begin Strike at Two Goldstar Factories [THE KOREA HERALD 12 Apr]	38
Foreign Buying Offices Reported Shutting Down [YONHAP]	38
Few Labor Disputes Resolved by Negotiations [YONHAP]	39
Institute Reports Labor Union Membership [YONHAP]	39
Government Poised To Tackle Nationwide Strike [THE KOREA TIMES]	39
No's Politics Said To Rely on Close Associates [CHOSON ILBO 9 Apr]	40
RDP's Kim Yong-sam Holds News Conference [YONHAP]	41
Trade Laws Revision Aimed at Honoring COCOM [THE KOREA TIMES 12 Apr]	42
Tonghae By-election Campaigning Creates Problems	42
Parties Seek Election Law Revision [THE KOREA HERALD 12 Apr]	42

Kim Yong-sam Assails Revision Plans [THE KOREA HERALD 12 Apr]	43
RDP Criticizes Government Support [THE KOREA TIMES 11 Apr]	43
Illegal Campaigning Proscribed [THE KOREA HERALD 11 Apr]	44
Overseas Investment Rises in First Quarter [YONHAP]	44
Trade Association Sees 10 Percent Export Growth [YONHAP]	44
Economy in 'Trouble' at Home, Abroad [THE KOREA TIMES 11 Apr]	45
Economic Groups Pledge To Defend Free Democracy [THE KOREA TIMES 12 Apr]	46
DJP Objects To Capital Gains Tax on Houses [THE KOREA TIMES 11 Apr]	46

## SOUTHEAST ASIA

### Burma

Thai Deputy Foreign Minister Arrives in Rangoon [Rangoon Radio]	47
Meets Electoral Officials [Rangoon Radio]	47
Platform of 'National Realism Center' Announced [Rangoon Radio]	47

### Brunei, Malaysia & Singapore

#### Malaysia

Government Recognizes Afghan Interim Government [Kuala Lumpur International]	48
--	----

#### Singapore

Aghan Mujahidin's Hekmatyar Pays 2-Day Visit [Singapore Radio]	48
Opposition MP on Trial for Party Newspaper [AFP]	48
3-Day Joint Commando Exercise Begins [THE STRAITS TIMES 11 Apr]	48

#### Cambodia

Party Cadres Conference Meeting Closes	49
Adopts Various Resolutions [Phnom Penh Radio]	49
Closes in Phnom Penh on 12 April [SPK]	49
Over 400 Youths Join Local Armed Forces [Phnom Penh Radio]	49
Need To Stimulate Revolutionary Work Viewed [Phnom Penh Radio]	49
More SRV Troops Reportedly Go Into Hiding [Radio VONADK]	51
Bou Thang's Visit to Ratanakiri Reported [Radio VONADK]	51
Comparison of New Party Members Namelist	51

#### Indonesia

Minister Supports Hawke Trade Forum Plan [ANTARA]	51
Suharto Discusses Cambodia With French Envoy [ANTARA]	52
Editor Views SRV Troop Pullout, Verification [THE JAKARTA POST 7 Apr]	52
Garuda To Begin Flights to Ho Chi Minh City [SUARA PEMBARUAN 1 Apr]	53

#### Laos

CPCZ General Secretary Jakes Visits	53
Arrives in Vientiane [Vientiane Radio]	53
Phoumi Vongvichit Receives CSSR Order [Vientiane Radio]	54
Leaders Discuss Relations [Vientiane Radio]	54
Kaysone Phomvihan Hosts Banquet [Vientiane Radio]	54
Kaysone Phomvihan Delivers Speech [Vientiane Radio]	55
Jakes Addresses Vientiane Banquet [Vientiane Radio]	55
Joint Statement Issued [Vientiane Radio]	57
Kaysone Phomvihan Interviewed [Prague TV]	58
PASASON Hails Success of Visit [Vientiane Radio]	59
Jakes Departs 9 April [Vientiane Radio]	60

## Philippines

Sison Renews Call for Removal of U.S. Bases [Quezon City Radio-TV] .....	60
Soviet Ship Allowed To Dock by U.S. Embassy [AFP] .....	60
Amnesty Sought for Filipinos in Malaysia [Manila Radio] .....	61
Laurel Calls for Cabinet Reorganization [Manila Radio] .....	61
Ramos, De Villa Interviewed on Insurgency [PHILIPPINES FREE PRESS 1 Apr] .....	61
Constabulary Chief Reports Rise in Crime Rate [Quezon City Radio-TV] .....	68
Detained Leader Views Insurgency Movement [THE MANILA CHRONICLE 9 Apr] .....	68
Military Criticizes Misuari Over Spy Allegation [Quezon City Radio] .....	72
DFA Denies Accusation [Quezon City Radio] .....	72
MNLF Chairman Misuari in Mecca for Ramadan [PHILIPPINE DAILY INQUIRER 7 Apr] .....	72
MNLF Denies Responsibility for Power Outages [Manila Radio] .....	73

## Thailand

Steps To Cope With U.S. Trade Action Viewed [NAEO NA 12 Apr] .....	73
Aviation Talks With U.S. Being Sought [BANGKOK POST 12 Apr] .....	73
Solarz' Plan Prompts Review of Cambodian Policy [THE NATION 12 Apr] .....	73
Editorial Views Plan [THE NATION 12 Apr] .....	74
Comments on Vietnamese Troop Withdrawal Plan .....	75
Announcement Anticipated [BANGKOK POST 4 Apr] .....	75
Chatchai Claims 'Achievement' [MATICHON 9 Apr] .....	75
Statement Called 'Important Start' [Radio VOFA] .....	76
Singapore Expulsions Said To 'Damage' Ties [THE NATION 3 Apr] .....	77
Signing of Burmese Trade Agreement Approved [THE NATION 5 Apr] .....	78
Chances for Rifts in Chatchai Government Viewed [SIAM RAT 5 Apr] .....	79

## Vietnam

Source Says No Vietnamese Troops in Laos [KYODO] .....	80
Interview With Nguyen Co Thach on Cambodia [THE NATION 11 Apr] .....	80
Radio Assesses Reaction to Pullout Announcement [Hanoi International] .....	81
Indochina's Joint Declaration Welcomed Abroad [VNA] .....	81
More Support for Pullout [VNA] .....	82
Commodities Worth 260 Million Rubles Exported [VNA] .....	82
Ho Chi Minh City Forms Joint Ventures [VNA] .....	82
Emergence of Multisector Economy Explained [Hanoi International] .....	82
Youth Union Helps Promote Family Planning [VNA] .....	83
Party Journal Reviews 2 Years of Renovation [TAP CHI CONG SAN Feb] .....	83
Vinh Phu Meeting on Provincial Congresses [Hanoi Radio] .....	88
Party Members Disciplined in Ha Bac Province [Hanoi Radio] .....	88

## AUSTRALASIA

### Australia

Treasurer Says Interest Rates To Remain High [AFP] .....	89
SFRY Consulate Allowed To Resume Limited Work [AFP] .....	89



## Japan

### **FSX Talks Enter Second Day in Washington** *OW1204010789 Tokyo KYODO in English 0037 GMT 12 Apr 89*

[Text] Washington, April 11 KYODO—Japan and the U.S. held another high-level meeting Tuesday in a continued bid to break a deadlock over the joint development of a new Japanese support fighter codenamed the FSX.

Officials said Japanese Ambassador Nobuo Matsunaga and U.S. Undersecretary of State Robert Kimmitt met for the second successive day to help clarify the FSX agreement concluded last November.

Sources familiar with the Japan-U.S. negotiations said the dispute centers on a U.S. production share of an advanced version of the American F-16 fighter and technology transfers.

A senior Japanese diplomat denied U.S. press reports that the two countries are trying to "modify" the memorandum of understanding (MOU).

"The U.S. is coming up with one question after another," the diplomat said in apparent exasperation.

But he said the two countries have pledged their commitment to the FSX deal.

Sen. Alan Dixon, the Illinois democrat who chairs the Senate Armed Services Subcommittee on Readiness, Sustainability, and Support, said, "we are told that if we did not agree to this technology transfer, the Japanese were prepared to go it alone and develop their own fighter."

"I do not accept that premise, however," he said, "and I do not believe we ever really seriously tried to convince the Japanese to purchase the F-16 or another American aircraft instead."

### **MITI To Promote Purchase of U.S. Chips** *OW1104141189 Tokyo KYODO in English 1301 GMT 11 Apr 89*

[Text] Tokyo, April 11 KYODO—The Ministry of International Trade and Industry (MITI) will ask 57 major Japanese users next Monday [17 April] to buy more foreign semiconductor memory chips, especially those made in the United States, officials said Tuesday.

The ministry will hold a meeting with primary users next Monday, at which time they will be asked to submit their foreign semiconductor purchase plans for fiscal 1989. MITI will strongly urge them to increase their purchases where appropriate, the officials said.

The move is a response to U.S. dissatisfaction with the slow growth in its share of the Japanese chip market and its threat to invoke section 301 of the new U.S. trade act, they said.

U.S. semiconductor makers now have a 10 percent share in Japan's chip market but want to double it to 20 percent.

Japanese trade officials said U.S. firms should make further efforts to expand their market share and that they plan to help them succeed toward that end.

### **JSP Aims for General Election Victory** *OW1104114789 Tokyo KYODO in English 0946 GMT 11 Apr 89*

[Text] Tokyo, April 11 KYODO—The No 1 opposition Japan Socialist Party [JSP] will make all-out efforts to force Prime Minister Noboru Takeshita to dissolve the House of Representatives for a general election, JSP Secretary General Tsuruo Yamaguchi said Tuesday.

Yamaguchi told a caucus of JSP members of the lower house that only an opposition victory in a general election could give Takeshita's Liberal Democratic Party a crushing blow and bring down his administration.

Unless opposition parties win the general election and a majority in the powerful House of Representatives, they will not be able to oust Takeshita, he said.

An opposition victory in the scheduled House of Councillors election alone will not be enough, Yamaguchi reminded his colleagues.

He urged JSP Dietmen to get prepared for a general election which could be held simultaneously with the House of Councillors election.

The triennial House of Councillors election is scheduled for July.

The four-year term of the House of Representatives ends next year but the house could be dissolved by the prime minister any time.

Yamaguchi said that his party will launch a nationwide campaign next week appealing for voters' support for a general election.

### **LDP Resumes Budget Session Unilaterally** *OW1204073289 Tokyo KYODO in English 0618 GMT 12 Apr 89*

[Text] Tokyo, April 12 KYODO—The government of Prime Minister Noboru Takeshita and his ruling Liberal Democratic Party (LDP) resumed a budget committee meeting in the Diet Wednesday while opposition parties continued their boycott.

The House of Representatives Budget Committee session was reopened in the afternoon with only LDP members, cabinet ministers, and government officials present.

Budget committee discussions on the 60.4 trillion yen national budget for fiscal 1989 have been halted since March 8 when the opposition parties launched a boycott, demanding that former Prime Minister Yasuhiro Nakasone be summoned to testify on his suspected role in the widening Recruit stock trading and bribery scandal.

The 512-seat lower house must clear the budget by April 21 since at least 30 days are necessary for further discussions in the second chamber, the House of Councillors, LDP officials said.

The 9.2 trillion yen stopgap budget currently in force covers only the first 50 days of the current fiscal year through May 20.

The LDP and the opposition parties failed to reach agreement on resuming Diet business following hours of backstage negotiations Wednesday morning.

The opposition parties said they have maintained their demand that Nakasone testify as a precondition for resuming budget deliberations.

Nakasone, who has categorically denied any involvement in the Recruit scandal, is suspected of having had close links with Hiromasa Ezoe, the founder of the information business giant Recruit Co., and of being involved in the resale of two U.S.-made supercomputers to Recruit from the semigovernmental Nippon Telegraph and Telephone Corp. (NTT).

Close aides and relatives of Nakasone, Takeshita, LDP Secretary General Shintaro Abe, and LDP policy chief Michio Watanabe are on the list of 159 buyers of unlisted shares of Recruit Cosmos Co., the real estate subsidiary of Recruit.

Takeshita, who is also under fire for his involvement, on Tuesday admitted in the Diet to having received a total 150 million yen in political donations from the Recruit business group in 1985-1987.

#### **Opposition Agrees on Six-Point Agenda**

*OW1204093589 Tokyo KYODO in English 0833 GMT 12 Apr 89*

[Text] Tokyo, April 12 KYODO—Four opposition parties agreed on Wednesday to take up establishment of higher politico-ethical standards on the top of the agenda for their policy consultations, opposition sources said.

The six-point agenda will include a review of tax reforms, establishment of better pension and welfare schemes, land and housing problems as well as environmental protection, revitalizing of provincial areas, and contributions to world peace.

The Japan Socialist Party [JSP], Komeito, Democratic Socialist Party [DSP] and the United Social Democratic Party [USDP] reached the agreement in a meeting of their policy board chiefs at the Diet Wednesday.

The four parties will work out a policy package on the six matters by the end of this month, the sources said.

The opposition policymakers will continue the talks to iron out differences on such basic policy matters as national security, foreign relations and energy, the sources said.

Summit leaders of four parties met in Kyoto on April 7 amid the widening Recruit stock trading and bribery scandal and pledged efforts to topple the cabinet of Prime Minister Noboru Takeshita and his Liberal Democratic Party from power.

Takako Doi of the JSP, Junya Yano of Komeito, Eiichi Nagasue of the DSP and Satsuki Eda of the USDP agreed to aim at establishing an opposition coalition government and to hold policy consultations in that direction.

The four parties will hold a meeting of their secretaries general on Thursday to confirm the formation of a national roundtable for establishing an opposition coalition, which was also agreed upon at the opposition summit last week, the sources said.

Representatives from the labor, academic, cultural and business worlds will join the four parties in creating the forum, opposition sources said.

The opposition camp has pressed the Takeshita cabinet to resign or to dissolve the House of Representatives in order to put a settlement to the Recruit scandal, which involves Prime Minister Noboru Takeshita, his predecessor Yasuhiro Nakasone and many other politicians.

#### **PRC Premier Li Peng Arrives in Tokyo**

*OW1204052489 Tokyo KYODO in English 0500 GMT 12 Apr 89*

[Text] Tokyo, April 12 KYODO—Chinese Premier Li Peng arrived here Wednesday on a 5-day official visit to Japan.

Li is the highest Chinese official to visit Japan in 5 years.

Foreign Minister Qian Qichen and Foreign Economic Relations and Trade Minister Zheng Tuobin are among his entourage.



Li will meet Prime Minister Noboru Takeshita in the afternoon and attend a dinner given by Takeshita in the evening.

Emperor Akihito and Empress Michiko will host a luncheon for Li at the imperial palace on Thursday.

Li will be the second official guest, after Italian Prime Minister Ciriaco de Mita, to be received by the emperor since he ascended the chrysanthemum throne on the death of his father Emperor Hirohito or Showa on January 7.

Li will give a speech at a lunch hosted by business leaders and a press conference, both on Friday.

The Chinese group will leave Japan from Fukuoka on Sunday [16 April] after visiting the Seto Ohashi Bridge linking Honshu island with Shikoku island on Saturday.

Li, issuing an arrival statement at Tokyo International Airport, said he is confident that his visit will be a successful one and will produce further progress in Sino-Japanese relations.

The Chinese premier said a long and stable development of bilateral ties is beneficial to both countries and will be in accord with the global trend toward peace and progress.

#### Leaders Stress Cooperation

OW1204121689 Tokyo NHK General Television Network in Japanese 1000 GMT 12 April 89

[Text] A Japan-China summit meeting was held this evening between Prime Minister Takeshita and Chinese Premier Li Peng, who arrived in Japan today. At the meeting, both sides agreed to set up a new consultative organ to promote investments and the transfer of advanced technologies from Japan.

At the outset of the meeting, Premier Li Peng told Prime Minister Takeshita: I am happy to see you again since I met you in Beijing last August.

The meeting began in an amicable atmosphere and lasted about three hours. The meeting came to a close only a few minutes ago, and details of the discussions between the two leaders are not known. However, Prime Minister Takeshita is believed to have made remarks on the question of the historical viewpoint of the last war and to have expressed his view that Japan will establish more cooperative relations with China in the future and abide by the spirit of the Japan-China joint communique and the Japan-China peace and friendship treaty which reflect Japan's deep soul-searching regarding its past responsibility.

Regarding specific cooperation between Japan and China, both sides agreed to set up a new consultative organ to promote investments and the transfer of

advanced technologies from Japan. They also agreed that Japan extend further cooperation to China's modernization policy, including cooperation by extending funds in the amount of Y10 billion for setting up an environmental preservation center in Beijing to prevent air and water pollution.

Regarding the international situation, both sides are believed to have exchanged views on the prospects of the Sino-Soviet summit scheduled to be held in Beijing for the first time after a lapse of 30 years, and on the situation on the Korean peninsula.

#### VTR Technology Export to PRC Approved

OW1104143189 Tokyo KYODO in English 1355 GMT 11 Apr 89

[Text] Tokyo, April 11 KYODO—The Paris-based Coordinating Committee, a multinational watchdog body on exports to Communist states, has approved Hitachi Ltd.'s export of videotape recorder (VTR) production technology and equipment to China, Ministry of International Trade and Industry (MITI) officials said Tuesday.

The government will inform Chinese Premier Li Peng, due here Wednesday for a formal visit, of COCOM's [Coordinating Committee for Multilateral Export Control] approval, the officials said.

China is importing VTR technology and equipment under a policy of industrial modernization through introduction of advanced technology.

COCOM expressed concern that the precision processing technique for cylinder production involved in Hitachi's VTR technology could be diverted to military use.

In order to obtain COCOM's approval, Hitachi proposed lowering the accuracy of the measuring device involved to a level that can prevent military use but is still sufficient for civilian use production, the officials said.

Hitachi is negotiating with China for export of VTR production technology and equipment to two cities—Chengdu and Nanjing—and cylinder production technology and equipment to Shenyang.

#### Upper House Approves PRC Investment Accord

OW1204043789 Tokyo KYODO in English 0337 GMT 12 Apr 89

[Text] Tokyo, April 12 KYODO—The House of Councillors on Wednesday approved a Japan-China investment protection agreement, which cleared the lower chamber the previous day.

The Diet ratification of the pact coincided with Chinese Premier Li Peng's arrival in Tokyo on a 5-day visit to Japan.

The agreement, signed in Beijing during Prime Minister Noboru Takeshita's visit to China last August, calls for that country to provide equal treatment with Chinese to Japanese investors in China.

**Sumita To Maintain BOJ's Monetary Stance**  
*OW1204080689 Tokyo KYODO in English 0742 GMT  
12 Apr 89*

[Text] Tokyo, April 12 KYODO—Bank of Japan [BOJ] Gov. Satoshi Sumita on Wednesday said there had been a change in the factors surrounding prices, but stressed that he had no immediate intention of altering the central bank's current monetary stance.

Speaking at a regular press conference, Sumita said that the factors which have served to hold down inflation so far are changing.

Sumita, however, reiterated that the central bank is ready to take steps against inflation in an appropriate and timely manner if necessary.

Asked about the outlook for currency rates, Sumita said, "In my judgement, there is little possibility of foreign exchange rates moving widely."

Sumita said he based his prediction on the fact that there has been no significant change in the economic fundamentals of the Group of Seven major monetary nations.

The central bank chief, however, emphasized that the bank will take the necessary measures in good time if currency rates move excessively.

Asked to comment on last week's yen-supporting intervention by the central bank, Sumita said it was conducted in a timely manner and had great impact.

The central bank carried out its first yen-supporting operation in more than three years in the Tokyo market on April 3 when the dollar traded around 133.30 yen.

Sumita, who returned home Wednesday morning after a week-long overseas trip to attend a series of monetary talks, described these talks as successful.

The monetary talks included a Group of Seven (G-7) meeting on April 2 and an interim committee meeting of the International Monetary Fund the following day in Washington.

The central bank governor said U.S. monetary officials stressed at these meetings that the United States does not favor a further rise in the value of the dollar.

Sumita said he had tried to get each G-7 nation's understanding of Japan's current situation at the latest meeting, and said that he had an impression that participants in the meeting understood the monetary steps Japan might take in the future.

He refused to comment on the possible effects on prices of the new 3 percent consumption tax introduced this month on most goods and services.

"I have little information about price trends after the introduction because of my week-long trip abroad," Sumita said.

**Resolution on Northern Islands Passed**  
*OW1204080689 Tokyo KYODO in English 0729 GMT  
12 Apr 89*

[Text] Tokyo, April 12 KYODO—The House of Councillors unanimously passed a resolution on Wednesday urging the government to make best efforts to obtain the return of four Soviet-held islands off Hokkaido.

The more powerful House of Representatives adopted a similar resolution the previous day.

The resolutions were timed close to Foreign Minister Sosuke Uno's departure for Moscow on April 30 for regular consultations with his Soviet counterpart Eduard Shevardnadze.

The upper house resolution calls for a visit to Japan by Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev to promote political dialogue between Japan and the Soviet Union.

It also urges Moscow to withdraw the Soviet military presence in the occupied islands and to settle the territorial dispute with Japan in order to pave the way for conclusion of a peace treaty between the two countries.

**Uno Asks JSP for Help With DPRK Ties**  
*OW1204072889 Tokyo KYODO in English 0605 GMT  
12 Apr 89*

[Text] Tokyo, April 12 KYODO—Foreign Minister Sosuke Uno on Wednesday asked former Japan Socialist Party Secretary General Makoto Tanabe for continued support for government efforts to improve ties with North Korea, Foreign Ministry officials said.

Tanabe, who visited Pyongyang from March 31 to April 5 as head of a 10-member delegation from Japan's largest opposition party, reiterated his party's readiness to cooperate with the government and the ruling Liberal Democratic Party (LDP) in improving relations with North Korea.

Tanabe told Uno in a 15-minute meeting that North Korea agreed in principle to open inter-governmental talks soon on the release of two Japanese seamen detained in North Korea on espionage charges since 1983.

The two are Isamu Beniko, skipper of the freighter No 18 Fujisan Maru, and Yoshio Kuriura, its chief engineer.

**Kanemaru May Visit North Korea in September**  
OW1104131189 Tokyo KYODO in English 1058 GMT  
11 Apr 89

[Text] Tokyo, April 11 KYODO—Former Deputy Premier Shin Kanemaru said Tuesday he may visit Pyongyang in September for talks with North Korean leaders.

Kanemaru, who heads the ruling Liberal Democratic Party faction affiliated with Prime Minister Noboru Takeshita, met Tuesday evening with Makoto Tanabe, former secretary general of the major opposition Japan Socialist Party.

Tanabe has just returned from a trip to the North Korean capital.

Tanabe said during his stay in Pyongyang he delivered Kanemaru's letter addressed to president Kim Il-song to North Korean Workers' Party Politburo member Ho Tam. Ho Tam in return reportedly told Tanabe that if Kanemaru wished to visit Pyongyang, Ho would issue an invitation to the ex-deputy premier.

Kanemaru said he believed Shintaro Abe, LDP secretary general, should make a trip to North Korea. However, he said if Abe is unable to go, Kanemaru would visit North Korea in September or anytime during the autumn.

Prime Minister Takeshita recently issued a statement expressing regret and remorse for Japan's conduct during its occupation of the Korean peninsula from 1910 to 1945.

**Diet Approves North Korean Visa Law Revision**  
OW1204053889 Tokyo KYODO in English 0505 GMT  
12 Apr 89

[Text] Tokyo, April 12 KYODO—The House of Councillors on Wednesday approved a passport law revision bill enabling the Foreign Ministry to issue 5-year multiple-entry passports to Japanese visitors to North Korea.

The more powerful House of Representatives passed the bill on Tuesday [11 April].

The government-proposed legislation represents a major step toward improvement of ties with North Korea, government sources said.

Prime Minister Noboru Takeshita on March 30 expressed "deep remorse and regret" for Japan's 1910-1945 colonial rule of the Korean peninsula and calling for the opening of direct talks with North Korea without any preconditions.

**Rev Mun Requests Meeting With ROK Envoy**  
SK1204011589 Seoul HANGYORE SINMUN  
in Korean 11 Apr 89 p 1

[Article by correspondents Pak U-chong and O Kyu-hwan in Tokyo]

[Text] Rev Mun Ik-hwan, who is staying in Japan, requested a personal interview with Yi Won-kyong, Korean ambassador to Japan, before Rev Mun's scheduled return home on 13 April, but his request was rejected by the embassy.

Mr. Chong Kyong-mo, a writer residing in Japan who made a visit to Pyongyang together with Revered Mun, visited the Korean Embassy in Tokyo on the morning of 10 April to deliver Rev Mun's intention to clarify the recent situation in connection with not holding prior contacts with the embassy before the visit to Pyongyang. Mr. Chong Kyong-mo, however, revealed that the persons concerned at the embassy rejected the interview request.

It has been learned that Rev Mun Ik-hwan delivered his intentions to meet with the ambassador to show courtesy, through a direct meeting with the representative of the ROK government, in connection with not greeting the envoy for unavoidable reasons before the visit to North Korea.

**Says Arrest Would Be 'Disgrace'**  
OW1204090489 Tokyo KYODO in English 0842 GMT  
12 Apr 89

[Text] Tokyo, April 12 KYODO—South Korean dissident Rev. Mun Ik-hwan said Wednesday it would be a "national disgrace" if he is arrested in Seoul Thursday, as expected, for his unauthorized trip last month to Pyongyang to push for reunification of the two Koreas.

Mun, who spoke to reporters here at a news conference on the eve of his return to Seoul, faces charges that his 10-day, unauthorized trip to the North Korean capital to meet with President Kim Il-song constitutes treason.

The 70-year-old Presbyterian minister and dissident leader, widely known for his struggle for democracy in South Korea, said he "hopes the Korean Government will be reasonable and won't arrest me."

"The first object of my mission was to break the barrier" between the two Koreas on the subject of reunification. "if I am arrested, my mission is only half accomplished," he said.

"Attempts to break the barrier between North and South Korea must not be blocked," he said "no matter how much the government tries to put the barriers up, the water will overflow eventually, sooner or later."



If arrested, Mun said, he likely will receive "decent treatment" by the government of South Korea. "I'm old enough so that people won't treat me harshly," he said.

"I'm not afraid," Mun said. "Prison life in Korea is not pleasant...For one who has been working hard for reunification and risking so much for the good of the nation, I feel (an arrest) would be a national disgrace," he said.

Regardless of what happens when he arrives at Kimpo Airport in Seoul, however, Mun said his seven hours of dialogue with Kim Il-sung already has accomplished something positive for South Korea.

"I am happy to see the whole nation roused up" over the reunification issue, he said.

"Now the whole nation is talking about the problem," he said. "...I return with the pride of a mission accomplished...The first shockwave has gone and...Now the people discuss problems with reason and eventually, come to some kind of national consensus. We must try very hard to lead this creative chaos into perspective," he said.

Mun said he has asked that no public rallies be staged on his behalf upon his return to Seoul on Thursday.

"We want to solve this problem with reason, not with power," he said.

**African Envoys Protest Visit of RSA's Kotze's**  
*OW1104115889 Tokyo KYODO in English 0953 GMT 11 Apr 89*

[Text] Tokyo, April 11 KYODO—African ambassadors, reacting to the recent visit here by a South African minister, have asked Japanese Foreign Minister Sosuke Uno to deny entry visas to government officials from that country.

The ambassadors in a letter addressed to Uno expressed "serious concern" about Japan's decision to resume issuing visas to South African Government representatives.

Environment Minister Gert Kotze, who departed Japan on Sunday, was the first South African cabinet member to visit since 1986, when African heads of missions here lodged a protest following a visit by South Africa's [RSA] Foreign Minister Pik Botha and two other ministers.

KYODO NEWS SERVICE received a copy of the letter on Tuesday.

The letter, which was signed by Senegalese Ambassador Keba Birane Cisse on behalf of the heads of African missions, said that Kotze's visit marked "a step backward" in the government's official policy of curbing economic ties with South Africa.

The "nonofficial" relations between Japan and South Africa are a concern in many African countries, said the letter dated April 10.

Japan and South Africa do not have diplomatic ties. However the two countries maintain consulates in each other's capitals.

Kotze was here with his top administrative aide, Bill Visagie, at the invitation of the fishing industry.

During the visit Visagie met with Japanese Fisheries Agency chief Hirohisa Tanaka at a luncheon. A planned meeting between Kotze and Vice Minister Yasuo Goto of the Agriculture, Forestry and Fisheries Ministry was cancelled.

**'Shadow Policy' Toward RSA Examined**  
*OW1204051089 Tokyo KYODO in English 0413 GMT 12 Apr 89*

["Visit Reflects Japan's Shadow Policy Toward S. Africa" by Jocelyn Ford—KYODO headline]

[Text] Tokyo, April 12 KYODO—The secrecy surrounding the visit to Tokyo by South Africa's environment minister reflects the Japanese Government's skittishness on relations with South Africa, and its uncertainty on how to balance economic interests in the racially segregated country with its stance against apartheid.

The minister, Gert Kotze, left Tokyo last Sunday [9 April] after a week-long visit at the invitation of fishing industry groups.

Although Kotze was invited by private groups, the question of whether to issue him a visa appeared to be a sensitive one for the government, which takes pride in the fact that it alone among major industrialized democracies has no official diplomatic relations with Pretoria.

Officials at the Foreign Ministry said they provide visas to South African officials on a "case-by-case" basis, but they refused to give reasons why Kotze was allowed to visit here, while Education Minister Frederik de Klerk was turned away in 1986.

Kotze said Japanese companies had extended invitations to him in the past, but that he had previously been unable to obtain a visa.

There is a discrepancy in the accounts given by South African and Japanese officials on the government-level discussions that took place during the visit.

Kotze said that Bill Visagie, a top administrative aide who accompanied him, asked Fisheries Agency chief Hirohisa Tanaka for Japanese assistance in surveying South Africa's marine resources.

Kotze explained in an interview with KYODO News Service while in Tokyo that such cooperation could lead to an increase in Japan's fishing quota, which he reduced by half in January from 20,000 tons to 10,000 tons.

Tomofumi Kume, assistant director of the Division of Foreign Affairs at the Fisheries Agency, said the survey was discussed, but there was no mention of cooperation at the luncheon meeting, which was arranged by the Japan Deep Sea Trawlers Association, one of the minister's hosts.

Very few members of the government were informed of the luncheon meeting, or of plans—canceled at the last minute—for Kotze to meet Yasuo Goto, vice minister of the Ministry of Agriculture, Forestry and Fisheries.

Hundreds of trade unionists and human rights activists staged anti-apartheid demonstration in Tokyo during the visit, and Kotze suggested that the meeting with Goto may have been dropped due to media accounts of such protests.

What was at stake? The South Africans want Japanese financial as well as technical assistance in conducting a survey of their marine resources.

Pretoria has been applying pressure in an attempt to extract cooperation, and at one point reportedly threatened to shut Japan out of its waters.

"South Africa is not in a position to intimidate us," said Hideaki Domichi, director of the Foreign Ministry's Second Africa Division.

But fisheries officials frankly admit their fear of being barred from South African waters and ports. "We're sitting on a mountain of pins," said one official.

Japanese fishing companies have been facing lean times in recent years as an increasing number of countries have imposed restrictions on fishing in the 200-mile economic zones around their coasts. Last year, the United States shut Japan out to protest Japan's research whaling program.

Japan's total fish catch off the South African coast is comparatively small—17,000 tons for trawlers and 1,800 tons for long-line fishing of tuna last year—but Japanese ships make around 500 calls at that country's ports a year. According to fisheries officials, access to those ports is vital for Japanese boats that travel from the Antarctic to fishing grounds off Argentina and elsewhere.

The dilemma is not new: how to balance national economic interests with the policy of demonstrating opposition to apartheid via economic pressure.

Asked how Japan weighs the two often conflicting issues, Tomichi says that South Africa is important to Japanese fisheries—"There's no doubt about it."

But he adds that "In the overall contest, asking (companies) to exercise restraint is more important."

Kotze's visit has also been instructional for the Fisheries Agency.

"We have to think how to link our stance against apartheid to fishing," says Kume.

Previously, fishery officials said they did not consider the two to be linked because Japanese boats are taking fish from South African waters: they pay fees, but their catch does not show up in import statistics.

## Mongolia

**Gombosuren Returns From PRC, DPRK Visits**  
*OW1004124889 Ulaanbaatar International Service*  
*in English 0910 GMT 10 Apr 89*

[Text] Mongolian Foreign Minister Gombosuren has returned home on April the 9th after his official visit to China and the Democratic People's Republic of Korea.

**Comments on Outcome**  
*OW1104112889 Ulaanbaatar International Service*  
*in English 0910 GMT 11 Apr 89*

[Text] Foreign Minister of Mongolia Mr Gombosuren expressed satisfaction with the outcome of his visit to China and the Democratic People's Republic of Korea. He was speaking to a correspondent of the MONGOLIAN NEWS AGENCY.

He said that his Chinese counterpart and he reached a principled agreement on the expediency of the Mongolian-Chinese summit meeting. The meetings with the Chinese leaders confirmed the identity of our positions on developing bilateral relations and the basis of peaceful coexistence. This is of great significance, because in the past our relations witnessed some disturbances and it was not possible to call them normal, said Gombosuren.

The documents signed during the visit on the creation of the Mongolian-Chinese intergovernmental commission for trade and economic, scientific and technological cooperation, on business trips without visas, and on opening a Mongolian General Consulate in Hohhot were concrete moves towards deepening Mongolian-Chinese relations, said Foreign Minister Gombosuren.

He went on saying that he traveled to the Democratic People's Republic of Korea with the purpose of exchanging opinions on bilateral cooperation which has become more active after mutual summit visits. Mr Gombosuren said



that he expressed Mongolia's full support to the initiatives of the Democratic Peoples Republic of Korea aimed at normalizing the situation on the Korean peninsula.

**UNEN Notes Growing Prestige of Asia**

*OW0804030289 Ulaanbaatar MONTSAME in English  
1725 GMT 6 Apr 89*

[Text] Ulaanbaatar, April 6 (MONTSAME)—The prestige of the Asian Continent on the international scene is increasingly growing and the maintenance of stability in this region is becoming a paramount task of the peoples, writes the national daily "UNEN" in its commentary dedicated to the Asia week. Developments, taking place in Asia and the Pacific region, are a part of the world process. Although compared with Europe the scale of military conflicts and of the arms race is considerably lower here, due to the explosive state of affairs, situation in Asia remains to be tense. Different conflicts and disputable problems serve as a reason for the aggravation of the situation both within the states and in the region at large.

Situation in the Middle East and Afghanistan confirms this. A significant responsibility, in this respect, belongs to the three nuclear powers—the USA, the USSR, China—and their allies in safeguarding security and reducing military activities in the region. In this sense, a particular responsibility is assigned to Mongolia. It can be seen from her repeated initiatives and proposals directed at preserving peace and security in Asia.

Jambyn Batmonh's recent official visit to India has demonstrated once again the usefulness of the mutual confidence and of an advantageous cooperation not only in the Mongolian-Indian relations, but between all Asian states. The Soviet leader M. Gorbachev in his speech at Krasnoyarsk has brought forward a new set of proposals, spearheaded at decreasing the regional conflicts and military confrontations, for building up confidence and good-neighbourly relations in Asia and the Pacific, for turning this part of the world into a zone of peace and cooperation. The Krasnoyarsk programme has become an important stage on the road of maintaining peace and security in Asia. Positive changes have taken place of late in the solution of the regional conflicts. For example, the Bogor meeting has achieved positive results. An important role of the Kampuchean Government should be mentioned in forwarding the national reconciliation policy as well as Vietnam's flexible diplomatic activity and realistic approach, writes the daily "UNEN".

**North Korea**

**Postponement of Talks Until 26 April Requested**

*SK1104033589 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean  
0307 GMT 11 Apr 89*

[Telephone notice from Paek Nam-chun, head of the DPRK's delegation to the preliminary talks for the North-South high-level political and military talks to Song Han-ho, senior delegate of the ROK side's delegation to the preliminary talks for the North-South high-level political and military talks on 11 April—read by announcer]

[Text] To Song Han-ho, senior delegate of the South side's delegation to the preliminary talks for the North-

South high-level political and military talks:

Considering it appropriate to hold the third round of preliminary talks, scheduled for 12 April, on 26 April, I notify you that our side's delegation will show up on that day.

[Dated] 11 April 1989

[Signed] Paek Nam-chun, head of the North side's delegation to the preliminary talks for the North-South high-level political and military talks

**GFTUK Sends Notice to South Organization**

*SK1004124089 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean  
1100 GMT 10 Apr 89*

[Text] The General Federation of Trade Unions of Korea [GFTUK] Central Committee today sent a telephone notice through the South Korean Red Cross Society to the Council of National Workers Movement Organizations [chonguk nodong undong tanche hyo-buihoe] of South Korea. The telephone notice reads:

To the Council of the National Workers Movement Organizations:

We sent your organization an open letter on 31 March calling upon you to jointly commemorate May Day, the international holiday for workers of the entire world. In the open letter we proposed having working-level contact by holding a meeting of five workers' delegates each from the North and the South at the conference room of the Neutral Nations Supervisory Commission in Panmunjom on 10 April to discuss holding a commemorative event in Pyongyang and Seoul on May Day, with the Pyongyang event attended by a large-scale workers' delegation dispatched by your organization and the Seoul event attended by a large number of workers' delegates dispatched by us, and holding a joint meeting in Pyongyang and Seoul on May Day participated in by workers delegates of the North and the South.

However, in view of the fact that we have received no reply up to today, which is the date we proposed for the working-level contact, we think that you are having a difficult time making the contact. Therefore, we inform you of our willingness to accept your proposal at any time if your organization decides on a convenient date and place for the contact again.

[Dated] 10 April 1989

[Signed] GFTUK Central Committee

### **Commentary Supports Talks**

SK0904082589 *Pyongyang KCNA in English 0818 GMT*  
9 Apr 89

["Historic Meeting of Workers in the North and the South Must Be Realized"—KCNA headline]

[Text] *Pyongyang April 9 (KCNA)*—The Central Committee of the General Federation of Trade Unions of Korea published an open letter to the South Korean "National Council of Labour Movement Organizations" proposing to hold joint May Day celebrations and gatherings of workers in the North and the South.

Our side proposed to hold a working-level contact with the attendance of five workers' representatives each from the North and the South in the conference room of the Neutral Nations Supervisory Commission at Panmunjom on April 10 to discuss this matter.

Commenting on this, MINJU CHOSON today says this proposal of ours is a just initiative reflecting the aspiration of workers in the North and the South to break open by their struggle in the van the road of reunification blocked by the separatists with bayonets and the demand of the times.

The news analyst continues:

If workers in the North and the South sit together in *Pyongyang* and *Seoul* on May Day as proposed by our side, this will be the first meeting of working class in the 40 odd years long division and a historical occasion in promoting mutual understanding and achieving national unity.

There is no doubt that the South Korean workers will readily respond to our proposal to have joint May Day celebrations and gatherings of workers of the North and the South.

If the South Korean authorities truly want the improvement of North-South relations and the reunification of the country, they should ensure all conditions and conveniences for a smooth realisation of the historical meeting of workers in the North and the South and for its good results.

**Visiting South Writer Hwang Song-yong Holds Talks**  
SK0804231389 *Pyongyang KCNA in English*  
1520 GMT Apr 89

[Text] *Pyongyang April 8 (KCNA)*—Round-table talks were held today at the People's Palace of Culture between South Korean writer Hwang Sok-yong on a visit to the northern half of the republic and writers and artists in *Pyongyang*.

Choe Yong-hwa, first vice-chairman of the Central Committee of the General Federation of the Unions of Literature and Arts, welcomed his visit to the northern half of the republic on behalf of the writers and artists in the city.

Saying that since his arrival here on March 20 he has spent meaningful days amid warm hospitality accorded him by writers and artists here with compatriotic feelings, Hwang Sok-yong expressed thanks for this.

He stressed: The first purpose of my visit to *Pyongyang* is to put an end to the tragedy of the 40 odd years of division and realise interchange between the North and the South in the field of literature and arts at any cost. The second purpose is to see for myself the reality of the North from the objective point of view and correctly inform the South Korean people of it. That is why I set the period of my visit for a longer time and want to meet with many people. Back home, I will publish a travelogue on the visit to the North, he added.

Noting that he was born in *Sinchon*, South *Hwanghae* Province, and had spent his childhood once in *Pyongyang*, Hwang Sok-yong said the third purpose of his visit is to visit the native town.

He introduced the creative activities of the South Korean writers and the actual conditions of literature and arts in South Korea.

Writers here raised some questions as to the creative activities of South Korean writers, and Hwang Sok-yong gave answers to them.

The round-table talks proceeded in an atmosphere overflowing with compatriotic feelings.

Earlier, Hwang Sok-yong visited *Mangyongdae*, *Kim Il-song* University, the *Pyongyang* Students and Children's Palace and other educational and cultural institutions and grand monumental edifices newly erected in *Pyongyang* and went round the West Sea Barrage, the *Chongsan* cooperative farm, *Mt. Myohyang*, the construction site of the *Sunchon Vinalon Complex* and other places in *Pyongyang* and local areas and, in this course, met a number of working people.

He also met with writers of the April 15 writing group and other writers and the bereaved families of veteran writers *Hong Myong-hui*, *Yi Ki-yong* and *Pak Tae-won* who hailed from South Korea.

**Southern Defector Holds News Conference**  
SK1104000189 *Pyongyang KCNA in English 1531 GMT*  
10 Apr 89

[Text] *Pyongyang April 10 (KCNA)*—*Kim Tae-sik* and his son who came over to the northern half of Korea from South Korea some time ago were interviewed by home and foreign reporters today at the People's Palace of Culture.

Kim Tae-sik had done architectural carpentering on order without a stable job in Seoul before coming here.

He, hailing from Yongchon County, North Pyongan Province, attended a middle school in Sinuiju after the liberation and finished the course of higher middle school in Pyongyang.

He volunteered for service in the People's Army in July 1950 and was arrested by the enemy in January 1952 and put into Mapo Prison in Seoul. He served out his time in [month indistinct] 1955.

Later he was pressganged into the puppet Army only to be discharged from military service due to pleuritis.

He said that he had never been forgetful of his being a citizen of the DPRK, wandering about in the South, and attempted to come over to the North several times.

He pointed out that listening to Radio Pyongyang regularly, he looked back upon the happy days when he lived under the leadership of respected General Kim Il-song after the liberation and thought about his beloved parents and brothers and friends who are in the bosom of the DPRK before deciding to come over to the North.

He noted that he left Seoul for a third country on February 25 and took that opportunity to come to the bosom of the DPRK which he had longed for so much and had an emotion-charged reunion with his brothers.

It is, he said, in South under the "liberal democratic system" that common people cannot make a fortune and even if they make money they are bound to go bankrupt. "Democracy" in the South is for a tiny handful of ruling quarters, he noted, adding: The South Korean people say that the "liberal democratic system" is a brigandish one and a murderous system whereby guiltless people are killed.

Referring to the fact that South Korean students and people are now making much effort to properly know the reality of the northern half of the republic, he remarked: It is an actual trend in the South that the people there vie with each other to hear and see anything about the North.

Recalling that books related to the North have been openly published and disseminated since the end of last year at the request of the people, he said:

"Kim Il-song's Selected Works." "Sea of the People," photos of Mt. Paektu, photos of Pyongyang streets, and particularly, pictures of respected President Kim Il-song and the dear leader Mr. Kim Chong-il, etc. Are being brought out and disseminated.

Upon reading books on the chuche idea, everyone in the South is confident that this idea is, indeed, the only idea representing the interests of our nation and it is the only way for our nation to live to apply the chuche idea.

It is the sentiment of the South Korean people to praise the North and to try to know its actual reality.

The No Tae-u group can neither break the people's will to follow the chuche idea and achieve the reunification nor prevent their minds from turning to the North at the point of the bayonet.

Touching upon the South Korean people's grudge against the No Tae-u "government," he said: The South Korean people brand the Chon Tu-hwan and No Tae-u "regimes" as twin ones.

The traitor No Tae-u will not escape the doom of the dictator Syngman Rhee.

**Daily Cites 'Rowdyism' of Suppression in South**  
*SK0904082389 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0813 GMT 9 Apr 89*

["Suppressive Offensive of Military Fascism for DPRK Rule"—KCNA headline]

[Text] Pyongyang April 9 (KCNA)—NODONG SIN-MUN Sunday hits out at the No Tae-u group's criminal scheme to bring a more brutal fascist rowdyism to South Korea by redoubling the repressive offensive.

Recalling that the No Tae-u group held "a meeting of competent ministries and departments to cope with subversive forces against the liberal democratic system" at Chongwadae on April 6 and decided to "take a severe judicial action" by thoroughly uncovering "the subversive forces" and "real state of forces behind the scene," the news analyst of the paper says:

The No Tae-u group's malicious outcries over "subversive forces" and "forces behind the scene" are a heinous intrigue to crack down on organisations of the movement for nation and democracy calling for independence, democracy and reunification by linking them with the North.

The puppets' repressive campaign has become all the more outrageous with the justifiable Pyongyang trip of Rev. Mun Ik-hwan as an occasion.

Why are the military fascist clique getting so hysteric, bereft of reason? This is a notorious criminal move of the No group to invent a pretext to bring the situation back to the days of the dark rule of the "yusin" dictatorship and the "Fifth Republic," revealing its fascist nature, and to justify the return of the political situation to the dictatorship of the "Fifth Republic." Clamouring about "forces behind the scene" is a very base intrigue. It suggests that the puppets are intending to perpetrate one more anti-communist fascist homicide, carping on us. This is despicable political swindle, which shows signs of the doom of the No Tae-u group.



The No group should look squarely at the trend of the times and stop at once the criminal suppressive offensive against patriotic and democratic forces.

**Paper Assails South for 'Suppressing' Dissidents**  
*SK0804045089 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0441 GMT 8 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 8 (KCNA)—NODONG SINMUN today in a commentary headlined "Vicious Challenge to Democracy and Reunification" condemns the No Tae-u group for brutally suppressing the people and dissident democratic organisations of South Korea including Chonminnyon demanding independence, democracy and reunification.

The news analyst says:

The South Korean fascist clique walked away 180 workers who demanded the right to existence in Inchon, detained democratic figures and searched their houses in connection with the Pyongyang visit of Rev. Mun Ik-hwan and arrested indiscriminately those persons who introduced and propagandised the chuche idea and the northern half of Korea and intended to have contact and dialogue with the North.

The puppets mobilized anti-communist organisations and ultra-rightist gangsters in a wholesale campaign of confrontation against the North, stretched out the tentacles of suppression to 18 civilian organisations which call for North-South exchange and surprised and searched office rooms of Chonminnyon and Sominhyop.

This frantic anti-communist fascist action of the No group is a de facto political coup d'etat to block the road of democratization and extend the military dictatorship in South Korea and a never-to-be-condoned anti-national crime in laying a grave obstacle in the way of North-South dialogue and reunification.

By brutally suppressing the people who aspire after democracy and reunification, the No group strips itself bare as the heinous enemy of democracy and reunification.

The No fascist clique is trying to extend the military dictatorship, block reunification and prolong its remaining days as a colonial stooge by imposing a more hideous dark rule on South Korea.

The No group must look squarely at the reality, give up its reckless anti-communist fascist moves and step down from power without delay as demanded by the people.

**South To Investigate Groups Proposing Talks**  
*SK0804044089 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0428 GMT 8 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 8 (KCNA)—The traitor No Tae-u issued a repressive order on April 6 to "face up squarely" the democratic forces aspiring after democracy and reunification, branding them as "forces trying to overthrow the system".

Accordingly a wholesale investigation was launched against the organizations which proposed dialogue and contact between the North and the South, aspiring after the democratisation of society. Among them are the "National Alliance of the Movement for the Nation and Democracy" and some 200 dissident organizations under the alliance throughout South Korea, six organizations of students, men of letters and labour movement including the "National Council of Student Representatives," the Council of Writers for National Literature and the "National Federation of Trade Unions," and other 18 organizations.

The fascist clique threatened that they would judge through the investigation the "legal" nature of these organizations and, if the latter turned out to be engaged in "activities benefiting the enemy", they would subject their leading cadres to criminal punishment or forcibly dissolve the organizations.

On the same day, the fascist clique called a "party-government meeting" and decided to totally prohibit students' support for the labour movement and block at the initial stage the establishment of a Workers' University scheduled to open the door in Pupyong, Kyonggi Province, on May 1 and demonstrations of workers and students expected around May Day.

Such repressive moves show that the No Tae-u group is a group of thoroughpaced separatists who do not want national reunification, and "dialogue" and "unification" on their lips are none other than an empty talk.

The traitor No Tae-u has never approached to dialogue for reunification, but has abused it only for the "stability of his regime".

**Paper Denounces 'Outrage by Splittists' in South**  
*SK1104005389 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean 0007 GMT 7 Apr 89*

[NODONG SINMUN 7 April commentary: "Outrage by Splittists Who Are Dazed by the Wind of Reunification"]

[Text] As is known, the No Tae-u ring is presently proclaiming the visit to Pyongyang by Reverend Mun Ik-hwan, a highly reputed off-stage figure in South Korea, as illegal, and making a commotion by babbling that an investigation headquarters will be formed so that when he returns he can be severely punished for violating the National Security Law.

One of the major excuses they are putting forth to persecute Rev Mun Ik-hwan is that he visited Pyongyang without so-called consultation and advance approval from the authorities. This is a very ludicrous and false accusation.

When talking about Rev Mun Ik-hwan's visit to Pyongyang, it is a legal and righteous act which no one can regard as a criminal offense.

Rev Mun Ik-hwan's visit to Pyongyang is in response to our official invitation and those who delivered our invitation letter to him are none other than the South Korean authorities.

In reality, all actions with regard to the invitation of Rev Mun Ik-hwan and his acceptance of the invitation, departure, and sojourn in Pyongyang was conducted openly.

This shows that his visit to Pyongyang was pushed forth and carried out from the beginning with the cooperation of the South Korean authorities in a legal and open way, and whoever sees it cannot say that it is illegal.

The comments of the puppets, while referring to consultation and approval, can be regarded as absurd nonsense just by reflecting on the purpose of Rev Mun Ik-hwan's visit to Pyongyang.

As is known, the reason for Rev Mun Ik-hwan's visit to Pyongyang is by no means for personal honor or interests but rather to discuss the country's reunification issue which is an eternal desire of the whole nation.

The reunification of the fatherland is a matter of utmost concern and is related to the fate of the nation.

The issue of reunification must be resolved according to the consensus of the nation, and all members of the nation have a duty and a right to participate in the discussions for reunification.

Therefore, discussions on the issue of reunification cannot be monopolized by a certain party or politician, and, moreover, it is not an issue of getting someone's approval or not.

Nevertheless, the reason the puppets are arguing the approval or whatever of the righteous actions of Rev Mun Ik-hwan who has come forward to discuss the issue of reunification for the nation, results from an anachronistic and self-righteous way of thinking to monopolize dialogue for themselves.

Even though there is such a case in which someone visits Pyongyang with no approval from the authorities, the puppets must take total responsibility. Therefore, as for the puppets, they have no right to argue about it with anyone.

Last year the puppets bloodily drove massive oppressive forces toward the South Korean youth and students advancing to Panmunjom to hold the 10 June and 15 August student talks with the patriotic and nation-loving desire to take the initiative and open the road for reunification through national reconciliation and unity. Also, this year the puppets blocked the advance to the North by the representatives of the National Council of University Student Representatives [Chondaebyop], the National Democratic Alliance of Korea [Chonminnyon], and the Council of Writers of National Literature who officially requested to the authorities that they will meet with the brothers of the North to contribute to the country's peace and reunification. And the puppets carried out a fascist atrocity of taking them to the police station on charges of violating the National Security Law.

How on earth can approval be expected from the fascist hooligans who are so afraid of the dialogue and contact between the blood-related people of the North and the South desiring reunification and those who are preventing it outrageously by violence?

Saying something or other about approval without approving contact with us is a burglar-like theory of the dictators who have seized power.

When seeing from the basic point of the so-called exchange policy in No Tae-u's 7 July declaration in which he said that he would positively push forward mutual exchange between the compatriots of the North and the South of all strata and open the doors, the visit to Pyongyang by Rev Mun Ik-hwan is no criminal offense.

At one time there was talk of opening the doors, but today finding fault with the issue of approval shows for itself that the puppets who are babbling about so-called exchange, dialogue, and national common body is a purely fake propaganda which is to deceive public opinion and that nothing has changed from the rascal's splittist true character.

Presently, amid the South Korean people, the anti-U.S. atmosphere for independence and reunification is being heightened unprecedentedly, and this is becoming a basic trend in the development of the situation which cannot be prevented.

In this fierce swift current in the movement for reunification, the splittist No Tae-u dictatorial regime is faced with a lifetime crisis.

The anticommunist, anti-North, and antireunification commotion which the puppets are carrying out is a vicious and dastardly maneuver to discolor the significance of Rev Mun Ik-hwan's visit to Pyongyang, suppress the reunification atmosphere of the people, and maintain and prolong the lifeline of the dictatorial regime which is standing on the edge of the cliff.



If the No Tae-u ring suppresses Rev Mun Ik-hwan, this is not a simple abuse of human rights which they have committed as a routine work. This is a declaration by the puppets that they will not conduct dialogue with us or promote reunification with us. This will have grave impact on North-South dialogue of various channels placed on the agenda and the general North-South relations.

We will watch the future acts of the South Korean ruling bunch.

**Dailies Comment on South Student's Suicide**  
*SK1204060489 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0520 GMT  
12 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 12 (KCNA)—NODONG SIN-MUN and MINJU CHOSON today come out with signed commentaries on the fact that Nam Tae-hyon, a student of Seoul College of Education in South Korea, on April 7 burned himself to death, crying for campus democracy and for independence, democracy and reunification.

The self-immolation of Nam Tae-hyon, as can be seen in his shout at the last moment, is an accusation and resistance against the colonial military fascist dictatorship of the U.S. imperialists who are on the rampage in the South Korean society and an appeal of justice calling people to the struggle for save-the-nation reunification and democracy, the news analyst of NODONG SIN-MUN says, and goes on:

At present, the No Tae-u group is indiscriminately cracking down on the patriotic democratic organizations and personages that call for independence, democracy and reunification, branding them as "pro-communist forces." It is brutally suppressing even the workers' struggle for existence and democracy, labelling them as "illegal."

The reactionary fascist offensive of the puppets is becoming all the more malicious and undisguised with Rev. Mun Ik-hwan's visit to Pyongyang as an occasion. They are turning to fascist frenzy in an effort to find fault with his righteous deed and totally stamp out the patriotic democratic forces.

The obtaining situation which has reached a serious phase of either a revival of the dark dictatorship of the "Fifth Republic" or democracy, and confrontation and permanent division or dialogue and reunification urgently demands that the patriotic students and people of South Korea turn out in a massive struggle to smash the criminal anti-communist fascist moves of the U.S. imperialists and the No Tae-u group and achieve independence, democracy and reunification.

Student Nam Tae-hyon laid down his youth calling them to this sacred struggle.

The news analyst of MINJU CHOSON notes that the self-immolation of Nam Tae-hyon will never be in vain and that the South Korean students and people will surely destroy the bulwark of the colonial fascist dictatorship by their united strength.

**KCNA Denounces South's Market Opening Plan**  
*SK1204060689 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0518 GMT  
12 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 12 (KCNA)—The South Korean puppet clique decided to liberalize the import of 243 items of agricultural and aquatic products by 1991, yielding to the economic pressure of U.S. imperialism, according to a report. Accordingly, 82 items of foreign agricultural and aquatic products will begin to flow into the South Korean market without restriction in the period from July to the end of this year.

This shows that the traitor No Tae-u broke his "commitments" to "restrict" the import of farm and aquatic products and fully opened the South Korean market of these products to foreign monopolies.

In this step the traitor No Tae-u clique seek to curry favour with American and other foreign masters and prolong their dirty remaining days at any cost.

**South's Action Against Rev Mun Denounced**  
*SK1104102389 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1010 GMT  
11 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 11 (KCNA)—The South Korean rulers are threatening to take "judicial action" against Rev Mun Ik-hwan's visit to Pyongyang, describing it as "escape and smuggling," as "contact" with "an anti-state organization" and the like.

In this regard MINJU CHOSON today in a signed commentary brands this as a rash act of those lost to reason and a despicable act that can convince no one.

The news analyst says:

The visit to Pyongyang by Rev. Mun can be called in question on no account both in view of the "commitments" to "liquidating authoritarianism" and opening an "era of ordinary people" the traitor No Tae-u made before he came to power and in view of the "policy of exchange" he advanced in his "July 7 Declaration" saying that "exchange of visits between compatriots of broad strata in the North and the South will be actively promoted" and the "door be opened."

The puppets who hushed up the question of probing the truth behind the "injustices of the Fifth Republic" and the Kwangju bloodbath which brought great casualties upon the people, are talking vociferously about "investigation" and "putting on the want list" with regard to the righteous deed of a personage who sat face to face with his fellow countrymen to discuss matters over the

future of the country and its reunification, and even formed "joint investigation headquarters" and are making a fuss although he has not yet returned.

This is an unpardonable treachery to the nation.

Lurking behind this reckless frenzy of the No group is a sinister intention of finding an excuse for crackdown on the patriotic forces with Rev. Mun's visit to Pyongyang as an occasion and thus blocking their just struggle for independence, democracy and reunification and maintaining and prolonging its military fascist rule.

If the No group truly wants national reunification, it must give up the scheme to persecute Rev. Mun, abrogate the "National Security Law" and all other fascist laws and immediately stop its suppressive offensive against the democratic forces.

**Dissidents, Students in South Continue Struggle**  
*SK1104225589 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1531 GMT 11 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 11 (KCNA)—The anti-"government" struggle of people of different segments never cease in South Korea, according to reports.

About 700 students of Kangwon University started an anti-"government" demonstration after holding an inaugural meeting of the alliance of the general student council of the university and the student councils of colleges.

In the statement published at the meeting, the students pointed out: "The United States and the No Tae-u 'government' are trying to surmount the uncontrollable crisis of the 'government' at present by the tricky 'postponement of the interim evaluation' and wholesale suppression of the patriotic democratic forces."

Dissidents and students in Taejon area, about 500 all told, staged a protest after holding a rally at Mogwon University denouncing the mobilization of "government" power against the trade union of the Hyundai Heavy Industries Co.

Charging that the "mobilisation of 'government' power against the trade union of the Hyundai Heavy Industries Co. in Ulsan was an open crackdown on a democratic trade union," they demanded the punishment of those involved in the violent action.

About 3,200 workers of the factory No. 2 of the lucky group in the Changwon industrial zone in South Kyongsang Province are continuing their sit-in demanding of the management a pay hike, withdrawal of unjust dismissal and recognition of the new trade union.

Some 500 students of Seoul Education College on April 10 held a meeting on the self-immolation of student Nam Tae-hyon, at which they vowed to fight for campus democratisation, and independence, democracy and

reunification, succeeding the will of the fellow student who laid down his young life, crying "Down with U.S. imperialism and dictatorship for independence, democracy and reunification!"

**Book Crackdown Shows Intentions in South**  
*SK1204015989 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean 0005 GMT 11 Apr 89*

[NODONG SINMUN 11 April commentary: "Criminal Activities Opposing Dialogue and Reunification"]

[Text] Reports have it that the joint security affairs investigation headquarters of the puppets made a wholesale search of 52 publishing houses and bookstores across the country that had brought out and disseminated books related to the North.

The puppets babbled that 9 publishing houses and 17 bookstores in Seoul, including the publishing houses that published a collection of books on the chuche idea, would be searched, that 51 different books such as "The Selected Works of Kim Il-song" and "The History of the Anti-Japanese Armed Struggle" would be confiscated, and that additionally manuscripts, printing machines, and original printing plates would be impounded as well.

The puppets are threatening that suspects proven culpable after investigation will suffer criminal punishment under the National Security Law because they copied original texts of northern publications and, as well, because they praised northern assertions. This is a barbarous fascist suppression trampling down the primary democratic rights of the people, as well as an unpardonable crime aimed at dampening the desire of the South Korean people aspiring to understand the reality of the northern half of the republic and to study the chuche idea. It is also a crime aimed at forcing down the trend toward reunification in collaboration with communism and the North.

Publishing the books on chuche idea, which the world praises and sympathizes with, and disseminating books introducing the reality of the North through the study of the chuche idea by the South Korean people, journalists, and publishers are just rights that cannot be criticized by anyone. The fellow countrymen's attempts to understand the reality of the North and the South, which are isolated by foreign forces, are favorable events that should be actively supported for reunification. Thus, no one regards this as a crime.

This notwithstanding, undisguisedly conducting the rampage of seizing books graphically shows that the advertisements of democratization, making public materials related to the North, and improving relations between the North and the South, about which the puppets have babbled, are plain lies designed to deceive public opinion and that the fascist splittist intentions have not been changed at all.

What cannot be overlooked is that the suppressive clamor of the puppets coincides with an anticommunist offensive against the patriotic and democratic forces committed on the occasion of Rev Mun Ik-hwan's visit to Pyongyang. As is known, the puppets, astonished by Rev Mun Ik-hwan's visit to Pyongyang, which was made in accord with the daily growing aspiration for fatherland reunification among the South Korean people, have regarded his just visit as a crime. Under the pretext of his visit, the puppets are waging frantic suppression offensives of searches, investigations, seizures, and arrests against the broad strata of patriotic and democratic organizations and figures who have called for holding dialogue contacts with us and have called for independence, democracy, and reunification. It is a reactionary offensive to wholly obliterate the patriotic and democratic forces aspiring for social democratization and anti-U.S. independent reunification, and to prolong political power by returning to the military dictatorship of the Fifth Republic.

The puppet's activities of babbling about holding dialogue and achieving reunification with us in word while virtually regarding the homogeneous nation, the partner of dialogue, as the enemy and blocking the publication of books related to us and blocking dialogue with us undisguisedly show the intention of the rascals. The puppets have no intention of achieving reunification and holding dialogue with us. The only thing sought by them is anti-communist confrontation, eternal division, and prolongation of the military fascist dictatorship.

The trends of reunification through collaboration with communism and the North, study of the chuche idea, and embarking on the road toward reunification on the part of the South Korean people, hand in hand with the brothers and sisters in the North, cannot be blocked through the use of bayonets. The puppets should look squarely at this and act with discretion.

**CPRF Alleges Suppression of Workers in South**  
*SK1004011089 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean*  
*0400 GMT 4 Apr 89*

[Information No 539 issued by the Committee for the Peaceful Reunification of the Fatherland (CPRF) Secretariat on 3 April]

[Text] Traitor No Tae-u has once again committed the criminal act of mercilessly suppressing the workers' struggle for the right to existence and democracy at Hyundai Heavy Industries in Ulsan.

According to a report, with the heated atmosphere of the Hyundai Heavy Industries workers, who have long been engaged in a struggle from December 1988 to the present, reaching a culmination in recent days, the No Tae-u ring, by posting a 15,000-strong puppet police force, about 100 police companies in all, around the plant and by launching a surprise raid on the site of the

workers' sit-in, committed the fascist suppression of whisking away 301 persons and of forcibly dispersing the workers at dawn on 30 March.

It is said that the number of people that the puppets have arrested so far in connection with the workers' struggle in Ulsan reaches 704.

The frantic commotion kicked up by the puppets who had armed troops launch a surprise raid on bare-fisted workers and took hundreds of them at one stroke at a time when it is not even a war footing is simply an unimaginable crime that can be committed only by such a unprecedented military thug and fascist tyrant as traitor No Tae-u.

As is widely known throughout the world, the South Korean workers, harassed by the most miserable working conditions, the longest working hours, and the lowest wages, are now living with their rights deprived and suffer from contemptuous treatment. It is the basic rights for the workers, harassed by the tyranny of the evil business owners, starvation wage, and hardships in their livelihood, to rise in the struggles calling for the rights to existence.

As a matter of course, what must be made an issue of is the evil business owners who refuse to accept the just demands of the workers and the persons in current authorities who provide behind-the-scenes protection for the business owners.

This notwithstanding, the No Tae-u ring subjected the workers to bayonet-wielding suppression in cahoots with the business owners. This clearly shows that the ring is the heinous enemy of the workers.

Traitor No Tae-u, fearful of the workers' struggle, which is being tirelessly waged across the country in South Korea, joining the movement of the masses of all walks of life for independence, democracy, and reunification and heading for a still greater explosion, started to mercilessly crack down on them. It is, however, a foolish act.

As suppression is bound to invite resistance, the more the No Tae-u ring suppresses the just workers' struggles of South Korea, the greater the resistance it will encounter.

The South Korean workers should more vigorously wage the struggle for the rights to existence and democratic freedom in combination with the anti-U.S. and antidictatorial struggles in order to build a new society free from exploitation and suppression.

[Dated] 3 April 1989, Pyongyang



### **Claims 'Democratic Forces' Suppressed**

SK1004052089 *Pyongyang KCNA in English 0458 GMT*  
10 Apr 89

[Text] Pyongyang April 10 (KCNA)—The Secretariat of the Committee for the Peaceful Reunification of the Fatherland [CPRF] in its Information No. 541 Sunday condemns the No Tae-u fascist clique for recklessly suppressing the patriotic democratic figures who have turned out for the accomplishment of the cause of national reunification.

The military dictators' fascist suppression of the patriotic democratic forces has become all the more undisguised in south Korea after the Pyongyang visit of Rev. Mun Ik-hwan, the information says, and goes on:

No one must be charged with trying to meet with the delegates of the north to discuss the question of reunification, because the traitor no taek himself said that he would ensure the "freedom of debate on reunification" and that the question of reunification cannot be monopolized by a specified political party or stratum but must be resolved with the active "participation" of different strata.

The traitor no intends to monopolize dialogue in a bid to use it for the creation of "two Koreas" and the maintenance and extension of the military dictatorship, but that can never be allowed.

The South Korean authorities must permit civilian-level dialogues including a nationwide meeting and a meeting of writers in the North and the South and overseas, abrogate such anti-communist fascist laws as the anti-national, anti-dialogue and anti-reunification "National Security Law" and set free those arrested at an early date.

### **Young South Korean Man Attacks U.S. Soldiers**

SK1104045689 *Pyongyang KCNA in English 0450 GMT*  
11 Apr 89

[Text] Pyongyang April 11 (KCNA)—When ten Yankees were throwing themselves around, beastly drunk, at a noisy feast in Seyu-Tong, Suwon City, Kyonggi Province, a young man, giving vent to his hatred for the U.S. imperialist brutes, threw a tear gas canister taken from police at them, according to a report.

This shows what fierce national resentment at the U.S. imperialist aggression troops is aflame among the South Korean people.

### **Koreans Hold Chuche Forum in United States**

SK1204100589 *Pyongyang KCNA in English 1000 GMT*  
12 Apr 89

[Text] Pyongyang April 12 (KCNA)—The first forum of Koreans in America on the chuche idea was sponsored in Los Angeles by the Society for the Study of the Chuche Idea of Koreans in the United States, according to SINHAN MINBO, a newspaper of Koreans in the United States.

At the forum Dr. Yang Un-sik referred to the importance of the study of the chuche idea, saying it is a pride that the chuche idea that fascinated foreign scholars was produced in Korea.

Pressman So Chong-kyun referred to the foundation of the chuche idea and the course of its development. The chuche idea, he said, reflects the demand of the working people.

Dr. Son Hak-won stressed that the chuche idea is a philosophical idea which was the first to expound the independent position and creative role of man in the world. It is an ideological trend of the world's people to aspire after independence today.

At the forum Pastor Hong Tong-kun gave a lecture on the subject "Outlook on Life of the Chuche Idea."

Referring to the truth of the outlook on life elucidated by the chuche idea, he said that it is opposed to the outlook on life of all bourgeois ideological trends including fatalism.

### **U.S. Korean Group To Attend Youth Festival**

SK1104045289 *Pyongyang KCNA in English 0448 GMT*  
11 Apr 89

[Text] Pyongyang April 11 (KCNA)—The first convention of the Youths Council for National Reunification in the United States, an overseas Koreans' organization, was held recently in Los Angeles, according to SINHAN MINBO, a Koreans' newspaper in the United States.

The convention decided to continue the "movement for learning the reality of the North," participate in the 13th World Festival of Youth and Students and popularize and activate the movement for national reunification.

### **Thatcher's Views on Nuclear War Denounced**

SK1204061489 *Pyongyang KCNA in English 0532 GMT*  
12 Apr 89

[Text] Pyongyang April 12 (KCNA)—British Prime Minister Thatcher reaffirmed her support Sunday for Western alliance plans to modernize tactical nuclear weapons, saying "We believe in the nuclear weapon," according to a report.

Spelling out her frantic rigmarole about the nuclear weapons, she said on television that she would reclarify her "nuclear view" to bosses of NATO member nations at a NATO summit meeting due in Brussel in May.

Her irresponsible remarks in a fever of nuclear war betray her unchanged intention to zealously egg Western allies on to nuclear arms race, dancing to the U.S. nuclear drum-beating.

Her outburst proves that she is madly stepping up preparations for a nuclear war behind the scene, though she is talking about "nuclear disarmament" and "detente" together with the U.S. imperialists.

Thatcher has nothing to gain in supporting and propagandizing the U.S. imperialists' plans to modernize nuclear missiles which are rejected even by Western allies.

She should look squarely at the present trend of the world in which anti-nuclear struggle is rising to the highest tide ever and all is moving towards detente and do not make remarks against the trend of the times.

**Polish, PRC Delegations Arrive in Pyongyang**  
*SK1104002289 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1529 GMT 10 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 10 (KCNA)—A delegation of the Social Democratic Party of Korea headed by Kim Yong-chun, vice-chairman of its Central Committee, left Pyongyang today by air to attend the 14th Congress of the Polish Democratic Party.

A delegation of TRYBUNA LUDU, the organ of the Central Committee of the Polish United Workers' Party, headed by its deputy editor-in-chief Krzysztof Krauss and a working delegation of the Communist Youth League of China arrived here Monday.

**Chongnyon Official Addresses Japanese Dietmen**  
*SK0904082989 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0823 GMT 9 Apr 89*

[Text] Tokyo April 8 (KNS-KCNA)—Pak Chae-no, vice-chairman of the Central Standing Committee of the General Association of Korean Residents in Japan [Chongnyon], on April 5 gave a lecture at a conference hall of the House of Councillors of Japan, invited to a study meeting of the Korean question which was sponsored by the small committee on the question of the Korean Peninsula under the Afro-Asian institute of the Liberal Democratic Party of Japan. [sentence as received]

Present there were Lower House members including Setsu Shiga, chairman of the small committee, and Upper House Members including Yoshiko Odaka.

Pak Chae-no outlined the current home situation of the DPRK which is prospering day by day, the consistent stand and efforts of the DPRK Government for North-South dialogue and reunification, the main principle and stand taken by the DPRK in the Korea-Japan relations, etc.

**Kim Yong-nam Meets With Iranian Deputy Minister**  
*LD1004161189 Tehran IRNA in English 1531 GMT 10 Apr 89*

[Text] Tehran, April 10, IRNA—Iran's deputy foreign minister for Asia and Oceania Affairs, Javad Mansuri, conferred with the foreign minister of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea Kim Yong-nam in Pyongyang Sunday.

The Korean official declared the willingness of his government for playing a role in post-war reconstruction projects in Iran.

Mansuri briefed the DPRK foreign minister on Iran's efforts for a peaceful settlement of the Iraqi conflict within the framework of the UN Security Council Resolution 598, and also reflected on Baghdad's obstructionist tactics for preventing a full implementation of 598.

Earlier on the same day the Iranian official met and conferred with the DPRK Minister of External Economic Affairs Chong Song-nam, and a deputy foreign minister of that country.

**Ugandan Military Delegation Arrives in Pyongyang**  
*SK1104113089 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1116 GMT 11 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 11 (KCNA)—A military delegation of Uganda headed by Elly Tumwine, commander of the National Resistance Army, arrived here today. It was met at the airport by Gen. Kim Kwang-chin and other generals and officers of the Korean People's Army. A ceremony took place in welcome of the delegation.

#### **Ministry Fetes Delegation**

*SK1204052289 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0455 GMT 12 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 12 (KCNA)—The Ministry of People's Armed Forces Tuesday hosted a reception for the Ugandan military delegation headed by Elly Tumwine, commander of the National Resistance Army of Uganda.

Minister of People's Armed Forces O Chin-u spoke first at the reception.

He said:

The struggle to achieve the security of the country and build a new society is firmly guaranteed by the National Resistance Army, the reliable armed forces of the Ugandan people, in your country. We sincerely wish the Ugandan people new success in their future struggle.

Noting that the situation on the Korean peninsula still remains strained, though detente and disarmament have become the trend of the times, he said:

The U.S. imperialists and the South Korean puppet clique have brought the situation of our country to an extreme pitch of strain by staging the "Team Spirit 89" joint military exercises with the mobilization of large armed forces more than 200,000 strong this year, too, in defiance of the denunciation by the Korean people and the world peace-loving people.



Our People's Army is keenly watching their every movement and making strenuous efforts to perfect its combat preparedness.

He expressed deep thanks to the Ugandan people and men and officers of the National Resistance Army for their active support and encouragement to the Korean people's struggle to build socialism and achieve the independent and peaceful reunification of the country.

Head of the delegation Elly Tumwine spoke next:

He conveyed warm greetings of Ugandan President His Excellency Yoweri Museveni to the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and the dear leader Comrade Kim Chong-il.

Noting that the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and the dear leader Comrade Kim Chong-il have given a lot of help to the Ugandan people, he said:

Our president said that the friendly and cooperative relations forged between Uganda and the DPRK are an example of the relations among countries. Your country sent many tractors to us. This helps us increase our productivity, this is also an expression of your sincere cooperation in our efforts to build a new society.

We sincerely hope that Korea will certainly be reunified into one.

He expressed positive support to and solidarity with the Korean people in the cause of the reunification of the country.

#### **First Round of Talks Held**

*SK1204110589 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1027 GMT 12 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 12 (KCNA)—Talks between Korean and Ugandan military delegations were held in Pyongyang today.

Present there on the Korean side were General of the Korean People's Army Kim Kwang-chin and other generals and officers and on the opposite side were the members of the Ugandan military delegation led by Elly Tumwine, minister of state for defence.

At the talks the sides informed each other of the situation in their respective countries and exchanged views on a series of matters of mutual concern.  
**Guinean Government Delegation Conducts Business**

#### **Meets With Yang Hyong-sop**

*SK1104231589 Pyongyang KCNA in English 2231 GMT 11 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 11 (KCNA) - Yang Hyong-sop, chairman of the Standing Committee of the Supreme People's Assembly, today met and conversed in a

friendly atmosphere with the Guinean Government delegation headed by Jean Traore, member of the Executive Committee of the Military Committee of National Redressment and foreign minister, at the Mansudae Assembly Hall when it paid a courtesy call on him.

#### **Signs Cooperation Agreement**

*SK1104002689 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1520 GMT 10 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 10 (KCNA)—An agreement on setting up an inter-governmental joint cooperation committee of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea and the Republic of Guinea was signed here today.

The agreement was signed by Kim Tal-hyon, chairman of the External Economy Commission, and Jean Traore, foreign minister of the Republic of Guinea.

#### **Meets With Kim Il-song**

*SK1204102789 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1018 GMT 12 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 12 (KCNA)—The great leader President Kim Il-song today met the government delegation of the Republic of Guinea headed by Jean Traore, member of the Executive Committee of the Military Committee of National Redressment and foreign minister, on an official goodwill visit to Korea.

Present on the occasion were Kim Tal-hyon, chairman of the External Economy Commission, and Kim Yong-yong, vice-minister of foreign affairs.

Abdoulrahmane Sow, Guinean ambassador e.p. to Korea, was on hand.

On the occasion the head of the delegation conveyed to President Kim Il-song a personal letter and gift of Lansana Conte, president of the Military Committee of National Redressment, president and head of state of the Republic of Guinea.

President Kim Il-song expressed thanks for them and conversed in a cordial and friendly atmosphere with the guests.

#### **Presents Gift for Kim Chong-il**

*SK1204104489 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1023 GMT 12 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 12 (KCNA)—Comrade Kim Chong-il, member of the Presidium of the Political Bureau and secretary of the Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea, received a gift from Lansana Conte, president of the Military Committee of National Redressment, president and head of state of the Republic of Guinea.

The gift was conveyed to Kim Yong-nam, vice-premier and foreign minister by Jean Traore, foreign minister of the Republic of Guinea, on an official goodwill visit to Korea.

#### **Delegation Departs**

*SK1204110189 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1024 GMT  
12 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 12 (KCNA)—The government delegation of the Republic of Guinea headed by Jean Traore, member of the Executive Committee of the Military Committee of National Redressment and foreign minister of Guinea, left here today after concluding its five-day visit to Korea.

It paid an official goodwill visit to Korea at the invitation of the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea.

While staying in Korea, it visited Mangyongdae and went round the Tower of the Chuche Idea, the Grand People's Study House, the construction site of Kwangbok Street, Chongchun Street and Nungnado Stadium.

#### **Hwang Chang-yop Meets Kazakh Delegation**

*SK1104001689 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1527 GMT  
10 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 10 (KCNA)—Hwang Chang-yop, secretary of the Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea, today met and had a friendly conversation with a delegation of the Academy of Sciences of the Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic headed by Abishev Khazhimurat.

#### **Kim Yong-nam Departs for Yugoslavia**

*SK1004224589 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1530 GMT  
10 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 10 (KCNA)—Vice-Premier and Foreign Minister Kim Yong-nam and his party left Pyongyang today for a visit to Yugoslavia.

They were seen off at the airport by Vice-Minister of Foreign Affairs Chon In-chol, Yugoslav Ambassador to Korea Miodrag Bogicevic and Soviet Ambassador Genadiy Bartoshevich.

#### **Cuban Embassy Helps With Street Construction**

*SK1104050489 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0503 GMT  
11 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 11 (KCNA)—Cuban Ambassador to Korea Juan Jose Leon Vega and his embassy officials helped in the construction of Kwangbok Street on April 9 on the threshold of the birthday of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

The ambassador said:

We are giving a helping hand in the construction of the School Children's Palace to celebrate the birthday of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song more significantly. We are pleased to take this opportunity of devoting what little effort we could to the struggle for the victory of the new 200-day campaign together with the builders here.

Here at the construction site, we have learned more clearly how warmly the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and the dear leader Comrade Kim Chong-il love children and what a deep care they take of them.

#### **Military Attaches Visit Friendship Exhibit**

*SK1104002489 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1507 GMT  
10 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 10 (KCNA)—Military attaches of foreign embassies in Pyongyang visited the international friendship exhibition Sunday on the occasion of April 15.

The guests went round with deep interest the gifts which revolutionary people on the five continents of the world presented to the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and dear Comrade Kim Chong-il with boundless respect and reverence for them.

Military attache of the Czechoslovak Embassy Ladislav Zak, doyen of the military attaches' corps, said that the gifts exhibited here show all how deeply the world people respected them and how high their international authority and prestige are.

Military attache of the GDR Embassy Heinz Wiese noted that the gifts to respected Comrade Kim Il-song and dear Comrade Kim Chong-il from noted state leaders and people of various countries of the world with utmost sincerity carry a deep meaning.

#### **Foreign Trade Officials Visit Mangyongdae**

*SK0804043089 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0425 GMT  
8 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 8 (KCNA)—Trade officials of foreign embassies here visited Mangyongdae Friday on the threshold of the birthday of the great leader President Kim Il-song.

They called at the old home of Mangyongdae where President Kim Il-song was born and nursed his lofty intention of national liberation. Hearing an immortal story about this historical house, they saw round historical mementoes with keen interest.

Then they visited the construction sites of the school children's palace and the circus theatre in Kwangbok Street and did a memorial tree-planting.

After the visit the trade councillor of the Polish Embassy said all the achievements in Korea are associated with the august name of respected Comrade Kim Il-song. Pyongyang has turned into a new city in a short period, he remarked.

He wholeheartedly wished good health and long life to Comrade Kim Il-song, the great leader of the Korean people, on the occasion of his birthday.  
Departing Mongolian Envoy Meets With Leaders

#### **Converses With Ho Tam**

SK1104231389 *Pyongyang KCNA in English* 2232 GMT  
11 Apr 89

[Text] Pyongyang April 11 (KCNA)—Ho Tam, secretary of the Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea [WPK], met and conversed with Mongolian Ambassador to Korea Perenleyn Urjinlunde today when the latter paid a farewell call on him.

Present on the occasion were Kim Yong-sun, director, and Kim Yang-kon, vice-director, of a department of the WPK Central Committee.

#### **Meets With Kim Il-song**

SK1204103389 *Pyongyang KCNA in English* 1020 GMT  
12 Apr 89

[Text] Pyongyang April 12 (KCNA)—The great leader President Kim Il-song today met Perenleyn Urjinlunde, Mongolian ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to Korea, when he paid a farewell call on him.

Present on the occasion were Pak Ui-chun, vice-minister of foreign affairs, and officials of the Mongolian Embassy here.

President Kim Il-song conversed with the ambassador.

He was presented with a gift by the ambassador.

#### **Daily Urges Thorough Execution of Budget**

SK1104013589 *Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean*  
2217 GMT 9 Apr 89

[NODONG SINMUN 10 April editorial: "Let Us Thoroughly Execute the State Budget of This Year, Which Is the Last Year of the Eighties"]

[Text] The 5th Session of the 8th Supreme People's Assembly [SPA], which was held at a time when all people across the country are vigorously waging the great socialist onward movement, upholding the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's New Year address of this year and the decision of the 14th Plenary Session of the 6th Workers Party of Korea [WPK] Central Committee, summarized the execution of last year's state budget, discussed this year's state budget, and adopted relevant decisions and laws.

The session summed up with dignity the fact that last year, a significant year, our people splendidly celebrated the 40th anniversary of the founding of the Republic as a great festival of victors by vigorously waging the historic 200-day campaign in response to the WPK Central Committee letter while gallantly smashing all forms of the enemies' counterrevolutionary offensives with a revolutionary offensive and registered proud successes in all sectors of socialist construction by continuing to accelerate a vigorous advance.

Last year, besides the fact that major construction projects—which are of decisive significance in strengthening a self-reliant economic foundation and in fulfilling the Third 7-Year Plan—were vigorously pushed ahead amid the flames of the 200-day campaign, production and construction were vigorously accelerated, and, thus, the national economic plan was brilliantly fulfilled in all sectors of the national economy. As a result, last year the country's financial foundation was further strengthened and the state budget was successfully executed. This proves not only the correctness of the people-oriented financial policy of our country and its great vitality, but also the might of our self-reliant economy and the solidity of the independent financial foundation which is relied on the self-reliant economy.

As emphasized in the current session's reports and discussions, the proud success attained in socialist construction and in the execution of last year's state budget is a brilliant result of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's wise leadership and the valuable fruition of the devotional labor struggle of our people who are infinitely loyal to the party and the leader.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught: We should effect once again a great leap in all fields of socialist construction and, thus, should brilliantly record the last year of the eighties, during which we have dashed with the spirit of adding the speed battle to chollima, as a historic year of victory.

This year is not only the 3d year of the Third 7-Year Plan, but is also a very felicitous year during which the 13th World Festival of Youths and Students is to be held in Pyongyang, the capital of our country. Today we are faced with the honorable task to effect a decisive advance in the fulfillment of the Third 7-Year Plan and to further enhance the superiority of our country's socialist system this year, the last year of the Eighties, by victoriously concluding the new 200-day campaign and continuously maintaining the surging revolutionary spirit. This year's state budget financially ensures the implementation of this very heavy but honorable task.

As unanimously emphasized in the session, this year's state budget has been correctly compiled so that it can smoothly realize a financial guarantee for further enhancing the superiority of the socialist system of our country by thoroughly implementing the line of the three



revolutions of our party and by vigorously accelerating the great socialist onward movement according to this year's cardinal task set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

This year all sectors of the national economy are to increase production by effectively utilizing the existing economic foundation, to build new modern plants and enterprises and ensure their operation, and to vigorously wage the struggle to increase internal stockpiles through economization and increased production. In particular, state budget revenue in the light industry sector is to increase further because the state will increase production of people's consumer goods by concentrating great efforts on developing light industry.

This year's state budget is an independent economic construction budget which financially ensures the great socialist onward movement with its own budget revenue by mobilizing inner resources of the country and is a genuine people-oriented budget compiled to more smoothly ensure the people's independent and creative life.

All fields and sectors of the national economy should successfully ensure the implementation of this year's national economic plan and state budget by more vigorously pushing ahead with the three revolutions—ideological, technological, and cultural. What is more important than anything else in executing this year's state budget is to firmly grasp and thoroughly implement the financial policy of the party.

Our party's financial policy scientifically elucidates not only the principle and direction of financially ensuring all of the work of accelerating socialist construction and improving the people's livelihood by correctly concentrating the social income created by the working people into the hands of the state and by correctly distributing and utilizing it, but also the ways for realizing these principle and direction. Only when we thoroughly implement our party's financial policy which has embodied the great *chuche* idea can we ensure a constant high speed in the economic development and highly enhance the genuine superiority of the financial policy of our country under which all assets in the society are created for the people and utilized by the people.

All functionaries and working people should firmly arm themselves with the financial policy of our party, should resolutely safeguard and defend it, and, thus, should unstintedly display their lofty loyalty to the party and the leader and infinite devotion for the fatherland and the people through the practical struggle to unconditionally implement it. What is important in implementing the financial policy of the party is to increase the state budget revenue. The state budget revenue can be increased only by increasing production through the utilization of the existing economic foundation to the maximum.

All sectors and units of the national economy should regularize production at a high level by operating all facilities at full capacity and should constantly increase production by actively finding the potential and possibility for production increase. In particular, functionaries and the working people, by displaying their revolution-mindedness and combat capability, should establish detailed ways and steps to fulfill their combat tasks and, thus, should overfulfill their assigned national economic plans and the state budget revenue plan without fail.

Regularizing production at a high level by mobilizing inner reserves and economizing them is a basic way to successfully execute this year's national economic plan and state budget. All sectors and units of the national economy have great production potential. All sectors and units of the national economy should thoroughly economize energy, including electric power and coal; raw materials; materials; labor efforts; and funds for upholding the party's militant slogan, "Let us economize, economize, and economize again," and should vigorously wage a mass movement to mobilize and utilize undiscovered reserves to the maximum. Thus, they should produce and build more by using the existing facilities, materials, labor efforts, and funds.

Constantly developing science and technology is important in mobilizing and economizing inner reserves. All fields and units of the national economy should vigorously wage a mass technological movement to develop the country's science and technology and to wage the struggle for economization and for production increases and, at the same time, should see to it that more valuable inventions and suggestions for technological innovation are presented. At the same time, all fields and units of the national economy should further increase the capacity of facilities, improve production method and process, and constantly improve all technological and economic standards, including rated labor capacity and the norm of material consumption.

The local budgetary system is a superior local housekeeping management system which can highly display the creativity of the locality under the state's unified leadership and which enables the people to manage the housekeeping by each locality itself.

All guiding functionaries in local areas should grasp our party's local budgetary system, whose superiority and vitality have already been proven and should develop the local industry by fully mobilizing local reserves and potential. Thus, they should improve the work of service for the people and frugally manage local housekeeping.

Scientifically carrying out the economic guidance and business management according to the *Taean* work system is an important demand for execution of this year's state budget. All domains and units of national economy should grasp and thoroughly implement the *chuche*-oriented economic management system and method

including the Tae'an work system and should fully mobilize creative strength and wisdom of the producer masses. Thus, they should successfully carry out all economic tasks by organizing business management activities in a scientific and reasonable manner.

Guiding functionaries should correctly establish plans based on accurate estimations of various production elements under the collective guidance of party committees. They should properly organize cooperative production and should see to it that plans are accomplished daily, every 10-days, monthly, quarterly, and by index without fail by thoroughly establishing the measures for supplying raw materials, fuel, and materials.

The independent profit system is the most reasonable enterprise management method in socialist society. By displaying lofty initiative, plants and enterprises including complexes should carry out business management activities in a frugal manner, reduce costs, and render great profits to the state by making ends meet by themselves and by increasing the financial income.

Financial management and control should also be intensified. All functionaries should thoroughly observe the principle of monolithic management of finance and should voluntarily abide by the laws and financial regulations of the state in handling the state's materials and finances. Thus, they should expedite the period of operation and actively increase the effect of investment by intensively and emphatically carrying out construction. They should ensure that hoarding and misuse of even one chon of state funds are prevented.

The functionaries should substantively embody the (?production) and financial summarization systems provided by our party and should actively save state funds by strengthening mass control [taejungchok tongje] for budget execution and financial management, thus effecting a constant upsurge in financial management work.

The financial functionaries are in direct charge of executing the state budget. Keenly realizing their responsibility for executing the state budget, the functionaries in this domain should actively discover the sources of financial income in major and local enterprises and should help thoroughly execute the state budget. They should strengthen control by (?won currency).

It is a consistent party revolutionary method to resolve all problems by depending on the masses. Party organizations and functionaries at all levels should give priority to political work among the masses according to the demand of the Tae'an work system and should vigorously mobilize their revolutionary zeal and creativity in carrying out the economic tasks so that they highly demonstrate the sense of peerless dedication and mass heroism. They should see to it that the state budget is excellently executed everywhere and constant upsurges are effected in all domains of socialist construction.

Let us glorify as the year of historic victory the last year of the 1980's during which we vigorously dashed forward with the spirit of adding the speed battle to chollima under the leadership of the party and the leader by thoroughly executing this year's state budget and by persistently struggling with lofty revolutionary spirit and vigor. Thus, let us vigorously display once again the revolutionary spirit of chuche Korea and our people's indomitable moral courage.

**Developments in Science, Technology Reported**  
*SK1104155289 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1517 GMT*  
11 Apr 89

[Text] Pyongyang April 11 (KCNA)—Science and technology are making a rapid development in Korea.

More than 2,000 valuable scientific and technological papers have been presented to the fourth national festival of science and technology after being selected at its local festivals of several stages. The local festivals closed a few days ago.

Upwards of 2,500 inventions were made public last year, the first year of the Three-Year Plan (1988-1990) for the scientific and technological development. And in this period, the growth rate of the economic efficiency helpful to the national economic development increased 30 percent as against the previous year.

The great leader President Kim Il-song has said:

"We must direct great effort to the development of science and technology and thus solve smoothly various scientific and technological problems arising in socialist construction and raise our level of science and technology to the world's standard as soon as possible."

On various occasions including the plenary meetings of the party Central Committee in recent years, President Kim Il-song indicated the orientation and goals to lift the science and technology of the country to the world level in a short period and took measures to increase state investments in this domain.

Dear Comrade Kim Chong-il saw to it that various mass technical innovation movements were launched on an extensive scale for the chuche-orientation, modernisation and scientification of the national economy and has energetically led the work to strengthen the material and technical foundations of scientific researches.

As a result, the state budgetary appropriations in this domain have grown at an annual average of 30 percent in the last three years.

Mass scientific and technical activities have been conducted on a large scale every year to solve a lot of scientific and technological problems. Among them are the national festival of science and technology, scientific and technological paper readings, technical innovation

competitions, technical innovation prize contests, experience-swap meetings, the work of "April 15 technological innovation shock brigade" and "February 17 shock brigade of scientists and technicians" and the movement to win the title of the "model technical innovation factory."

Taking part in the fourth national festival of science and technology which continues from late January to April this year are hundreds of thousands of scientists, technicians, workers and Army servicemen from more than 3,000 units.

Last year, the modern "Kusong No. 104" numerically-controlled machine tool, the machining centre, a flexible manufacturing system and a numerically-controlled spark processing machine were developed and now capacity-expansion projects for their mass production are being pressed ahead. More than 120 kinds of highly efficient machine tools including the 155 mm drilling machine were trially manufactured and over 20 kinds of modern building machines were produced.

And above 70 kinds of robots and control devices and sensors, light communication elements were developed and a scientific and technological guarantee has been secured for the industrial production of micro computers of large volume.

Researches into antibiotics to totally eradicate malignant diseases which had remained unsolved in rice farming, plant tissue cultivating technique and a new method of seed production have been completed in the bioengineering, with the result that new strains of rice and maize were nursed for high and stable harvest in tideland-turned paddy fields and in maize farming.

In heat engineering plasma ignition technology has been developed and new multi-purpose boilers using low calory coal and sapropelic coal and rural organic fuel have been completed to make a great contribution to saving fuels and increasing production at thermal power plants and introducing gas and heating system in village houses.

Brisk scientific and technological activities to promote the construction of major objects have been pressed on, in the course of which over 50 inventions and upwards of 900 contrivances have been introduced at the construction site of Chongchon Street alone. In the construction of the Sunchon vinalon complex and the Sariwon potassic fertilizer complex and in the Tideland Building, funds running into tens of millions of won, over one million mandays of workforce, large quantities of rolled steel, cement and timber have been saved while erecting the grand monumental edifices and reclaiming thousands of hectares of tideland.

New high-quality alloy steel is produced with home alloy materials and high-grade fireproof material is turned out.

Brisk scientific and technological exchange was made with other countries last year to increase its cases 80 percent above the previous year. Nearly 30 inventions of our country awarded gold, silver and bronze medals at the international invention and new technology exhibitions held in Switzerland and China last year.

### Investment Shows Increase

SK1004104389 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1035 GMT  
10 Apr 89

[Text] Pyongyang April 10 (KCNA)—The scale of investment for the development of science and technology has sharply increased in Korea in recent years.

In her report on the state budget at the Fifth Session of the Eighth Supreme People's Assembly which was held a few days ago the minister of finance of the Administration Council said the fund for scientific researches last year increased by 35 percent up on 1987.

The chuche-orientation, modernization and scientification of the national economy is the strategic task of socialist economic construction advanced by the Workers' Party of Korea and the government of the republic.

To develop science and technology is an essential requisite to the fulfilment of this strategical task and, hence, the state pays deep attention to it.

The fund for scientific researches in 1986 increased by 30 percent as against 1985, and that in 1987 by 32 percent as compared with the previous year.

Figures show that in recent years the scale of investment for the development of science and technology in the state budget of Korea has increased more than 30 percent on an annual average.

In accordance with the positive steps taken by the state for the development of science and technology the material and technical foundations of this domain have been reinforced, conditions for scientific researches constantly improved and new fields of advanced technologies continually developed.

The recent session of the Supreme People's Assembly noted with high appraisal that Korean scientists and technicians last year solved many scientific and technological problems to make positive contributions to the chuche-orientation, modernization and scientification of the national economy and, in particular, successfully solved those problems in ensuring massive serial production of tightly-efficient micro computers, multi-purpose robots, numerically-controlled machine tools, machining centres and the flexible manufacturing system.

A deputy said the Korean General Machine Corporation last year increased the export of machine tools 14 percent up on 1987.



**Daily on Accelerating Mine Construction**

SK1004122289 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean  
2214 GMT 6 Apr 89

[NODONG SINMUN 7 April editorial: "Let Us Actively Accelerate Construction of Collieries and Mines"]

[Text] Today our people are courageously carrying out the struggle to victoriously sum up the 200-day campaign and to effect a new upsurge in socialist construction this year, the last year of the 1980's.

One of the important issues in persistently carrying out this solemn struggle is to vigorously accelerate building collieries and mines.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught: The important goals of the major industrial sector set forth for the new long-range plan, including electricity, coal, steel, and nonferrous metals, are lofty goals that can be attained only when production capabilities are increased exceedingly more than at present. Only when these goals are attained can the long-range plan be carried out successfully in all domains of the national economy.

The mining industry is a precedence sector in the national economy. In order to accomplish the party's demand for giving priority to the mining industry, the production capabilities of collieries and mines should be continuously increased by vigorously accelerating the construction of collieries and mines.

Thus, we can more excellently meet the constantly increasing demands for coal, steel, and nonferrous metals; register upsurges in all domains of the national economy; and successfully attain the important targets of the Third 7-Year Plan.

Thanks to our party's active steps, thermal power plants are being built on a large scale in major cities and the construction of new chemical, metallurgical, and construction materials bases with enormous productivity is under way. In conformity with this, construction of collieries and mines should be accelerated so that increasing demands for fuel and raw materials can be smoothly met.

Proceeding from awareness of the importance of colliery and mine construction in accelerating socialist construction at the present time, our party this year put forward a task for actively carrying out the construction of collieries and mines, together with construction of power stations and metallurgical bases.

Upholding the party's demand, we should more vigorously accelerate the construction of collieries and mines. In accelerating the construction of collieries and mines, it is important for functionaries to concentrate their efforts on this with a correct outlook.

Only when priority is given to the construction of collieries and mines can we constantly increase the production of coal and ore according to practical demands of rapidly developing socialist construction. Thus, we can speedily push ahead with socialist economic construction.

The party put forward the active construction of collieries and mines as a constant demand in its policies. Only those functionaries who carry out the construction of collieries and mines while thinking of long-range goals at all times in addition to impending production targets are the genuine functionaries who are faithful to their missions and who contribute to prosperity and development of the fatherland.

The functionaries of relevant State Administration Council committees and ministries, including the State Planning Committee and Mining Industry Committee, should give priority to the construction of collieries and mines while always looking ahead to long-range goals as well as impending production targets.

By merely emphasizing vocally the importance of constructing collieries and mines, one cannot resolve problems. The outlook and attitude of functionaries should be displayed by practical acts, not by words.

Functionaries of State Administration Council committees and ministries and of relevant domains should firmly assume the outlook that only when priority is given to the construction of collieries and mines can all other problems be smoothly resolved, and they should increase investment in the construction of collieries and mines. Thus, they should actively inspire and lead all the people to become masters in constructing colliers and mines and to attain success in the construction.

Another important factor in accelerating the construction of collieries and mines is for builders to fulfill the assigned construction tasks in a responsible manner by displaying lofty revolutionary spirit.

The construction tasks assigned to builders in this domain are an important part of our party's economic construction operation for the complete victory of socialism. Based on its firm belief that the builders of collieries and mines will excellently accomplish their assigned construction tasks, our party put forward a bold plan for the rapid development of the national economy.

By clearly realizing that loyalty to the party and the revolution and the honor and worth of revolutionary party fighters should be reflected in the success of construction, functionaries, and builders in this domain should accomplish without fail the daily, every-10-day, monthly, and quarterly construction plans.

Because the construction of collieries and mines can be called a struggle against nature, one may face disadvantageous conditions and difficulties; however, such conditions cannot constitute any problem in carrying out the revolutionary tasks. It is a traditional temperament of our people, who are endlessly faithful to the call of the party, to effect constant advance and upsurges by turning an adverse situation into a favorable condition.

By displaying the spirit of heroic struggle and of endless dedication, functionaries and workers in the domain of building collieries and mines should unconditionally accomplish to the end the construction tasks assigned by the party with existing materials, existing manpower, and existing facilities.

In particular, builders who are assigned to constructing mines in Anju District, the northern district, Sunchon District, Kangwon Province, and North Hwanghae Province and of mines in various other districts, including Komdok District and Yanggang Province, should fulfill the responsibility assigned them by the party and the revolution.

Success in the construction of collieries and mines can be won only through revolutionary organizational and commanding work by the guiding functionaries. For able guiding functionaries who have a strong revolutionary spirit, there can be no revolutionary task which they cannot accomplish. Such functionaries can more excellently mobilize the wisdom and creative power of the masses in implementing the revolutionary tasks.

By cherishing the lofty revolutionary spirit and vigor in accordance with the demand of our party's revolutionary working method, guiding functionaries in the domain of construction of collieries and mines should deeply mingle with the builders and resolve difficult problems before other people do. Thus, they should provide the builders with proper conditions to successfully accomplish their assigned work, thus actively supporting them.

What is important in organizational and commanding work of functionaries is to use manpower, facilities, and materials effectively. Guiding functionaries in the domain of construction of collieries and mines should reasonably allocate manpower, facilities, and materials to proper places based on their knowledge of concrete conditions of construction objects and should effectively use them. Thus, they should see to it that maximum results are obtained even from minimum work.

The geological survey work is a priority work in the construction of collieries and mines. The guiding functionaries in this domain should scientifically grasp coal and ore reserves as well as subterranean conditions by effectively utilizing modern survey facilities. Thus, they should help the construction of collieries and mines so that it can be pushed ahead speedily.

The construction of collieries and mines can be successfully carried out only through active supply work. The domains of construction materials, metal, and machines and the relevant domains and units, including forestry, should smoothly produce and supply cylinder machines and tools, cement, steel materials, and logs to construction sites of collieries and mines that stand at the van of industry.

Our party's idea to again register a great upsurge in all domains of socialist construction this year can be realized only through innovations in the construction of collieries and mines.

All functionaries and workers in the domain of building collieries and mines should effect a new upsurge in construction by vigorously dashing forward with the spirit of adding the speed battle to Chollima. Thus, they should victoriously summarize the 200-day campaign and make the last year of the 1980's shine as the year of historic victory.

**Party Leaders at Cement Plant Commissioning**  
*SK1104230489 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1536 GMT 11 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 11 (KCNA)—A commissioning ceremony of the Sangwon cement complex was held today.

The Sangwon cement complex, which has been built as a large modern building-materials production base under the plan of the party, is a model factory of modern industrial construction whose all processes from charge of raw material to the production of cement and package have been automated and computerized under remote control system and in which the working people are completely free from hard and harmful labour devoid of smoke, dust and pollution and a chuche-based factory of our style which not only produces good quality of cement with our own raw material and fuel resources but also uses by-products and waste heat to produce fertilizers and provide heating.

With the construction of the complex the foundation of the country's building-materials industry has been consolidated all the more and another reliable guarantee provided for bringing the level of industrial modernization onto a new high stage and effecting a revolutionary turn in industrial construction.

At the ceremony Vice-President Yi Chong-ok read a congratulatory message of the Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea to the People's Army soldiers, builders and employees of the complex who performed feats in labour during the construction of the complex and the normalization of production.

The message said that the People's Army soldiers and builders carried into practice the unique idea and policy of our party on industrial construction by building the

factory, ore mine, railway line, power and fireproof materials bases and other related objects as well as dwelling houses, central heating facilities, a house of culture, a school, a hospital and other public and cultural service establishments under the guidance and scrupulous care of the party.

In his report at the ceremony Minister of Building-Materials Industry Chu Yong-hun said:

The commissioning of the Sangwon cement complex is one more brilliant fruition of the far-sighted plan and wise guidance of the great leader and our party for the prosperity and development of the country and the happiness of all generations and a significant and auspicious event decorating the holiday of April.

Dear Comrade Kim Chong-il gave a task to rouse party organisations to action to successfully build in a short period a factory, an ore mine, a railway line, roads, dwelling houses, cultural and welfare facilities, river improvement projects and other vast objects tantamount to the construction of a city. And he resolved all questions arising in the construction by mobilizing a large number of people's army soldiers in the construction even under the very tense situation of the country caused by the aggressive moves of the U.S. imperialists and the South Korean puppet clique, sending mighty construction forces and necessary building machines and making sure that the workers across the country produced thousands of tons of ordered equipment as early as possible.

Present at the ceremony were Yi Chong-ok, Han Song-yong, Hong Song-nam, Kang Hui-won and other officials concerned together with People's Army soldiers, builders and employees of the complex.

**Yon Hyong-muk Speaks at Art Festival Opening**  
*SK0704225489 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1540 GMT*  
*7 Apr 89*

[Text] Pyongyang April 7 (KCNA)—The Seventh "April Spring Friendship Art Festival" opened in Pyongyang Friday with a large attendance. Participating in the festival are actors and actresses of 77 noted art and circus troupes from over 60 countries from the five continents and overseas Koreans' art troupes.

The opening ceremony was held at the February 8 House of Culture.

Present there were Yon Hyong-muk, member of the Political Bureau of the Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea [WPK] and premier of the Administration Council; Chong Chun-ki, alternate member of the Political Bureau of the WPK Central Committee, vice-premier of the Administration Council and chairman of the preparatory committee of the festival; Kang Hui-won, alternate member of the Political Bureau of the

WPK Central Committee, chief secretary of the Pyongyang Municipal party committee and chairman of the Pyongyang Municipal People's Committee; and other officials concerned, working people and literary men and artists in the city.

Foreign diplomatic envoys and embassy officials in Pyongyang were also present.

Minister of Culture and Art Chang Chol who is chairman of the organizing Committee of the festival in his opening address said that the "April Spring Friendship Art festival" guided by the idea of independence, friendship and pens [as received] has developed into an authoritative festival of high level publicly recognized in the world. This is thanks to the deep attention and unanimous support of the world's progressive people, literary men and artists for the festival, he added. The artists from different countries, he said, will fully display their artistic talent and skill and bring friendship and amity into full bloom at the festival.

A congratulatory speech was made by Premier Yon Hyong-muk at the opening ceremony.

He said that the "April Spring Friendship Art Festival" is a new stage for beautifully displaying the excellent successes made in the development of national art of various countries and strengthening cultural links among countries and friendship among literary men and artists.

The current festival is all the more significant as it is held before the 13th World Festival of Youth and Students due in Pyongyang in July this year, the speaker noted, and stressed: I am convinced that the festival will fire the ardent desire of the progressive people, youth and students of the world for peace and friendship and have an inspiring effect on their righteous struggle.

The Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea has constantly developed exchange and cooperation with various countries in the art domain in the whole course of developing the national art along the chuche-based line of building literature and art and made a great contribution to strengthening friendship and unity among literary men and artists, he said, and declared: We will in the future, too, make every possible effort to further develop exchange and cooperation with various countries in literature and art in conformity with the noble idea of independence, friendship and peace.

Then, heads of the Byelorussian State Academic People's Chorus, the Chinese art troupe, the Cuban art troupe, the Lao cultural delegation and the Zimbabwean cultural representative made congratulatory speeches.

An opening art performance was given.

The festival organizing committee hosted a reception in the evening for the actors and actresses participating in the festival from many countries.



### Walnut Tree Cultivation Method Completed

SK1004152089 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1500 GMT  
10 Apr 89

[Text] Pyongyang April 10 (KCNA)—Scientists of the Economic Forests Institute of the Academy of Forestry of Korea have found out the most rational conditions for the growth of the walnut tree and completed the method of its cultivation. They contrived the method of shaping it to admit sufficient light required by its biological characteristics and the pruning method, determined the period of manuring and the amount of fertilizer to be applied and made it possible to grow green manure crops of new strain in the walnut farms.

They also set the most effective time of spraying chemicals and developed efficacious chemicals and an efficient sprayer.

They have solved other scientific and technical problems including a new method of branch grafting, thus opening up a vast prospect of extensively creating the forests of walnut trees and rapidly increasing walnut production.

The walnut tree is of great economic value.

Walnut seed contains 50-70 percent of oil, 28.4 percent of protein and vitamin of various kinds.

Its oil is used not only for cooking but also for oil-paint, good-quality soap, printing ink, lacquer, etc.

Its oil cake is used as materials of biscuit, beancurds, soybean paste and soybean sauce.

Walnut seed is efficacious for medical treatment of weakness, backache, short breathing, grey hair, lymphatic tuberculosis, etc.

Its green-color skin is used in leather and dyestuff industries and its hard skin is used in making activated carbon and abradant.

The hard wood of the tree which does not crack is used in making aeroplanes, cars, surveying instruments, and so on.

For its good shape and fragrance, the walnut tree is planted for enjoyment, too.

So, the creation of forests of walnut trees is encouraged in Korea. There was not a hectare of forest of this tree in Korea only 20 years ago. But now thousands of hectares have been created in North and South Hwanghae Provinces and Kangwon Province.

Walnut farms have taken shape in Changyon, Ongjin, Songhwa, Chilbong, Chongdan, Yonan, Ninsan, and other areas.

The walnut output per hectare last year in the Ongjin, Songhwa and Chilbong walnut farms was double or treble that in the previous year.

### South Korea

#### Kim Tae-chung Opposed to Rev Mun's Arrest

SK1204060189 Seoul YONHAP in English 0513 GMT  
14 Apr 89

[Text] Seoul, April 12 (YONHAP)—Kim Tae-chung, leader of South Korea's largest opposition party, has finally decided he is against arresting the Rev. Mun Ik-hwan for having gone to Pyongyang without government permission.

"Our party, which supports human rights, cannot say that it's right to arrest Mun, who experienced several jailings for the country's democratization, although it is regrettable he did not have prior consultation on his visit with the government," Kim said Wednesday.

Mun is scheduled to return to Seoul Thursday from Tokyo, where he has been since completing his 10-day visit to the north. While in Pyongyang he voiced his support for the North Korean reunification formula and met with North Korean leader Kim Il-song.

Kim Tae-chung criticized the government for its vacillating policy toward North Korea, saying it initiated an open policy with President No Tae-u's July 7, 1988, declaration but is now retreating from the policy because of Mun.

No should declare a formal policy shift if he intends to correct his northern policies of openness and cooperation with communist nations, Kim said.

#### Daily Views Mun's Visit, Leftist Crackdown

SK1104041289 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English  
11 Apr 89 pp 2, 3

["News analysis" by staff reporter Kang Song-chol: "Backlash Grows in Aftermath of Mun's Secret Pyongyang Trip"]

[Text] The Rev. Mun Ik-hwan now may feel regret that his unauthorized visit to Pyongyang and meeting with north Korean leader Kim Il-song has generated effects quite opposite to what he had desired.

He may have wished that his trip to the north would help foster more lively discussion on the unification question and offer a breakthrough in south-north relations. The situation appears to be going in the opposite direction, with the government intensifying crackdowns on dissident organizations.

Progressive minds cannot but shrink under the now hawkish atmosphere, fearing that they might be accused by the government of acting as leftist revolutionaries.

Dissident activists, meanwhile, are also turning their attention to labor issues. They are believed to be assisting what they call "struggles to secure the right to live" of thousands of striking Hyundai shipyard workers in Ulsan.

Dissident groups, including the National Coalition for Democratic Movement, may instigate a nationwide general strike around May Day (May 1), and the government is pledging to head it off.

The public are increasingly concerned about a possible massive confrontation between the government and dissident forces, which would seriously undermine social and political stability.

Major political parties, meanwhile, appear to be at a loss over how to cope with the disputes over dissident Mun's unauthorized visit to Pyongyang and the Hyundai shipyard incident which grows ever serious. Wrangling over partisan interests, they are unlikely to come up with effective, joint steps in the immediate future.

In the wake of Mun's visit to the north, the government has been taking a string of hardline steps against what it alleges as leftist sympathizers. Opposition politicians and dissidents are arguing the government measures are reminiscent of hard-handed policies during the authoritarian regime of former President Chon Tu-hwan.

The government has launched a joint investigative movement composed of intelligence and security officials for crackdowns on "radical, leftist elements." It has already arrested a number of prominent dissident leaders such as poet Ko Un and Yi Chae-o, chairman of the committee for Unification of Fatherland of the National Coalition for Democratic Movement.

Officials have been pledging to root out leftist activists who they say have penetrated into campuses, religious and cultural circles, work sites and various other sectors of society.

The agency for National Security Planning, harshly criticized for its roles during the previous administration, is rejuvenating its activities. At the same time, anti-Communist and other organizations of the right have been raising their voices recently.

Chief policymakers in the ruling camp have also hinted that they will further tighten punitive regulations in the National Security Act, though the opposition parties have been demanding a revision in the opposite direction.

Meanwhile, the dissident National Coalition for Democratic Movement is watching developments carefully to determine whether the government is genuinely intent on full-scale repression of the dissident activities.

Coalition officials are threatening to resort to "physical force" if the government further escalates its moves against dissident activists. They say they would not hesitate to engage in a head-on confrontation with the government and that they would join hands with students and labor union activists.

At the time, the dissidents are focusing on assisting "labor struggles" over wages, and have proclaimed this month a period for the struggles. They are saying they are planning a massive nationwide campaign to force President No Tae-u to step down in the months to come.

The political circles, meanwhile, have so far failed to prepare measures to resolve the current volatile situation.

The ruling Democratic Justice Party [DJP] uttering the same voices as the government. It rules out possible political negotiations with the opposition as far as crackdowns on "leftist forces" are concerned.

DJP lawmakers, who suffered political humiliation during the past one year, appear to think they have seized a good chance to turn the tide of political developments in their favor. In a sense, they may feel relieved to see the controversy over how to liquidate irregularities of the previous administration overwhelmed amid recent disputes triggered by Mun's visit to the north.

#### **Professors Detained in Mun Investigation**

SK1204074789 Seoul YONHAP in English 0725 GMT  
12 Apr 89

[Text] Seoul, April 12 (YONHAP)—Two professors have been detained by the prosecution for questioning as investigators expand their probe of a dissident pastor's trip to North Korea.

Prof. Yi Yong-hui of Hanyang University and Prof. Paek Nak-chong of Seoul National University were picked up by the Agency for National Security Planning, formerly the Korea Central Intelligence Agency, Monday morning in connection with the Rev. Mun Ik-hwan's unauthorized visit to Pyongyang.

Agents of the Security Joint Investigation Headquarters searched the houses of the two professors, well-known for their opposition to former authoritarian rulers, and confiscated books and newspaper clippings.

According to the search warrant, Yi met with Chong Kyung-mo, who accompanied Mun to Pyongyang last month, in Tokyo in January and February this year.

Yi first met Chong while he was in Japan in 1985 as a visiting professor at Tokyo National University.

The prosecution says Paek toured Japan in late February and early March this year with Chong, editor of a newspaper published by an anti-South Korean group in Japan, and the two discussed the group's support for anti-government activities in Seoul.

The Pyongyang trip of Mun, a 71-year-old Presbyterian clergyman, sparked a series of crackdowns on assorted leftists, dissidents and anti-government groups in Seoul. Mun is expected to return on Thursday.

**Yi Pu-yong Arrested for Violating Security Law**  
*SK1204025289 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English*  
12 Apr 89 p 1

[Text] The joint public security investigation headquarters yesterday arrested Yi Pu-yong, a co-chairman of Chonminnyon (the National Alliance for Democratic Movement), signaling possible legal action to outlaw the umbrella organization of dissident groups.

Yi was charged with violating the National Security Law and the Law on Assembly and Demonstration as well as illegally meddling in labor disputes. his house was searched by investigators late yesterday evening.

He is the third dissident leader to be arrested since the inauguration of the joint investigation team designed to curb anti-government and pro-Pyongyang activities by dissident groups in the aftermath of the Pyongyang visit by the Rev. Mun Ik-hwan.

Prosecutors are also considering summoning five other Chonminnyon leaders on suspicion of violating the controversial National Security Law. They include Paek Ki-wan, Pak Hyong-kyu, Chang Ki-pyo and O Chong-il. Kim Kun-tae who was released last week after a brief interrogation is expected to be called in again late this week or early next week.

After scrutinizing chonminnyon's activities, prosecutors concluded that its platform is based on violent struggle by grass-roots, quite similar to North Korea's anti-South revolution tactics.

According to sources, prosecutors virtually completed gathering circumstantial evidence to outlaw activities of the dissident body.

A prominent dissident leader who was released late last year in an amnesty the 45-year-old Yi was whisked away Monday afternoon by plainclothesmen and interrogated overnight on his recent activities.

The former journalist was recently accused of involvement in the violent labor disputes at Hyundai Heavy Industries in the southern industrial city of Ulsan in Kyongsangnam-to.

Yi also faced queries over whether dissident Pastor Mun consulted in advance with him or other Chonminnyon leaders about his surprise trip to Pyongyang.

The probe is focusing on Chonminnyon itself and on its past activities, in connection with a decision to hold a rally to welcome Mun home tomorrow.

If Chonminnyon pushes ahead with the rally, all the leading members will be prosecuted on suspicion of violating the National Security Law. So the biggest dissident organization will finally go into collapse, watchdogs analyzed.

Other dissident figures in culture and art fields will be questioned over their alleged violations of the National Security Law that forbids praise of communism or civilian-level contacts with North Korea, investigators said. "If they are found to have engaged in pro-Pyongyang activities," a prosecutor spokesman said, "they will face stern legal action."

Meanwhile, painter Kim Yong-tae was taken away by plainclothesmen yesterday morning from his house in Chungsan-tong, Unpyong-ku. He is vice secretary general of Minyechong, the organization of dissident artists opposing to the pro-government Federation of Artistic and Culture Organization.

Kim was also questioned overnight in connection with his proposal of the joint festival between South-North artists. He was interrogated about his advance information on Hwang Sok-yong's trip to North Korea as the novelist is a Minyechong spokesman.

**Opposition Protests Arrest**

*SK1204030989 Seoul YONHAP in English 0239 GMT*  
12 Apr 89

[Text] Seoul, April 12 (YONHAP)—Yi Pu-yong, leader of Korea's largest dissident group, was formally arrested Tuesday night on charges of attempting to arrange contacts with communist North Korea and inciting labor disputes.

The arrest of Yi, co-chairman of the National Alliance of Democratic Movements (Chonminnyon), was the latest in a series of government crackdowns on dissidents and leftists in the wake of the Rev. Mun Ik-hwan's unauthorized visit to Pyongyang.

The prosecution said Yi proposed on Aug. 28 last year that South and North Korea hold a pannational congress on national unification at the truce village of Panmunjom and has since tried to contact North Korea's Committee for Peaceful Unification of the Fatherland in violation of the National Security Law.



"Knowing that his acts comfort the cause of the anti-state organization and the communist North Korean regime, he contacted its members by correspondence or other means," according to the arrest warrant.

Yi was also charged with fomenting labor unrest at the Hyundai shipyard. He allegedly urged workers there to continue their strike, which he said was gaining support from the public, the warrant said. By doing so, he incited rallies and demonstrations by workers which touched off social unrest and violated the Labor Dispute Readjustment Law, said the warrant.

Major opposition parties and progressive politicians are clamoring for the immediate release of the dissident leader, protesting his formal arrest as undemocratic.

The Party for Peace and Democracy said it deplored Yi's arrest, calling it an act of deception and undemocratic.

The party of Kim Tae-chung urged the release of all detained or arrested "democratic figures."

A spokesman for the Reunification Democratic Party lashed out at the government, saying it should clearly distinguish between violent communists and "democratic conscientious forces."

The political coalition for the establishment of a progressive party called for Yi's release and demanded a halt to "suppression of the country's democratic movement."

Yi was frequently jailed by authoritarian governments after being fired by Seoul's leading daily newspaper, the TONG-A ILBO, in 1975. He was one of the most prominent figures released by the government of President No Tae-u last fall.

Political analysts see Yi's arrest as a prelude to a massive crackdown on the nation's increasingly militant dissidents, who government officials claim are bent on overthrowing the government.

Last week No ordered a crackdown on "radical leftists," accusing them of attempting to topple Korea's liberal democratic system and replace it with a revolutionary regime supporting North Korea.

**White Paper Says No Change in Northern Policy**  
*SK1204025589 Seoul YONHAP in English 0248 GMT 12 Apr 89*

[Text] Seoul, April 12 (YONHAP)—No fundamental changes will be made in Seoul's policy of improving relations with communist nations, including North Korea, a government white paper said Wednesday.

"We will continue our persistent efforts to improve relations with North Korea and the communist bloc nations, including China and the Soviet Union, under

the spirit of President No Tae-u's policy initiatives announced in July last year," said the paper released by the Culture and Information Ministry.

On the unauthorized trip to North Korea by dissident Pastor Mun Ik-hwan, it said, "Mun's visit to Pyongyang cannot make a fundamental change in our nordpolitik nor in our reunification policies."

The government will continue to talk with North Korea in the ongoing meetings of government authorities and sports officials and to make efforts to resume the parliamentary, Red Cross, and economic talks.

The paper said it was a "misunderstanding" that No's policy is to allow free public discussion of reunification, adding that the government is the sole channel of contact with North Korea.

It emphasized that the government is not just a channel for dialogue but is subject of all reunification efforts.

"Organizations and individuals other than the government can act lawfully only when the government endows them with part of its authority or lets them act on its behalf," the paper said.

It denounced the Rev. Mun for "an anti-state act denying the existence of the government" and for making it difficult to carry out state reunification policies.

The South Korean Government has said it will arrest Mun upon his return. He arrived in Pyongyang on March 25 for a 10-day unauthorized visit.

Mun, who is now staying in Tokyo, has said he will return to South Korea on Thursday.

**Setback to Policy Noted**

*SK1204011089 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 12 Apr 89 p 6*

[Editorial: "Setback to Northern Policy"]

[Text] The northern policy, the trade mark of the fledgling No Tae-u government, has struck a snag after its one-odd year of implementation. Indicating just this is the recent decision to indefinitely postpone the dispatch of an economic mission to the Soviet Union. The Federation of Korean Industries [FKI] earlier agreed with the Soviet Chamber of Commerce and Industry on the visit of a 32-member business delegation to Moscow over the period April 14 to 24 to explore the feasibility of Korean participation in Siberian development and other projects there.

The FKI reportedly has informed the Soviet chamber of the decision not to send the mission. The Soviet Union opened its trade mission in Seoul on April 4, while the Korea Trade Promotion Corporation is scheduled to open its branch office in Moscow within the month.

Under the northern policy, the government has accelerated its contacts with the USSR on a non-governmental basis with business concerns as venues.

However, Korea's abrupt postponement of its sending of the economic delegation has set an unsavory precedent in international business practices with the possibility of chilling the relationship with the Soviet Union.

Though authorities concerned have failed to give a clear-cut reason for the postponement, a plausible one is the aftermath of the surprise visit to Pyongyang of dissident Pastor Mun Ik-hwan and his sycophantic activities in the north, which has led to the government's crackdown on leftist forces sympathetic to him and the breakdown of South-North political negotiations. This is, of course, a reason for domestic consumption but it will little convince the Soviet Union.

Chong Chu-yong, honorary chairman of the FKI, visited Moscow in January at the connivance of the responsible government authority and met with the officials of the Soviet Chamber of Commerce and Industry. Their initial agreement to send the business delegation to the Soviet Union in March was aborted apparently due to conflicting views among the government agencies over the implementation of the northern policy in terms of speed, contents and command of the policy.

The dealing of a blow to the agreement for the dispatch of the economic mission on April 14 is understandably ascribable to complicated reasons among which should be included the afore-said Mun's unauthorized North Korean visit. The northern policy, admittedly, has been almost exclusively the work of presidential special consultant Pak Chol-on, giving rise to discord with other government offices concerned—the Foreign Ministry, National Reunification Ministry, the Agency for National Security Planning as well as policy makers of the ruling Democratic Justice Party.

A definite brake has been put on Pak's wayward diplomacy with the untoward development of Mun's Pyongyang entry. The presidential aide won credit for vigorous initiation of the northern diplomacy, patterned after West Germany's nordpolitik but his activities are heretical in the eyes of orthodox experts. The No government has realized a little too late that the policy has been pushed at an unnatural pace.

There is no denying that the government's covert permission for Chong's Pyongyang visit and his agreement with the North Korean leaders on the joint development of Mt. Kumkang gave a good excuse for Mun's ensuing trip to the north and for the growing outcry for exchanges between the "people" or grassroots of the divided country without the need for government permission.

Also, it is said that the United States is displeased over the Korean Government's rash approach to the Soviet Union notably on the Siberian development and other

strategical projects that may boost its war potential against the free world. As an essential ally of Korea, the United States may well bring the attention of the Seoul government to its overspeedy northward diplomacy.

Though belated, Foreign Minister Choe Ho-chung is reported to have stressed a cautious posture in seeking relations with the Soviet Union and other socialist bloc states, in a shift of policies to seek substantial interests politically and economically.

The series of negative developments in connection with the northern policy signifies a setback for the professed policy. Nonetheless, retreat should not be regarded as total policy failure but used as momentum for overall reorientation of the policy from a far-reaching point of view.

#### **Kim Tae-chung Opposes Policy Change**

SK1204013889 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English  
12 Apr 89 p 2

[From the "Out and About" column: "Northern Policy"]

[Text] Kim Tae-chung yesterday denounced the government's ongoing move to discontinue its "nordpolitik" in the wake of the political fiasco caused by the Rev. Mun Ik-hwan's unauthorized trip to north Korea.

"Where have President No Tae-u's July 7 declaration and his historic speech before the U.N. General Assembly gone?" Kim said.

Kim, president of the No. 1 opposition Party for Peace and Democracy, also insisted that some hardline conservatives in the ruling camp are trying to hang on to their vested interests taking advantage of Mun's case.

Kim's remarks are thought to be a calculated political maneuver in support of the reform-minded ruling camp circles pushing for northern policies, who have now become defensive after the Mun's controversy strengthened their foothold in the ruling camp.

#### **Reasons for North-South Talks Delay Analyzed**

SK1204021889 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English  
12 Apr 89 p 2

[By staff reporter Kim Chang-yong]

[Text] North Korea's unilateral delay of the third preparatory meeting for South-North prime ministers' talk is widely seen as the first phase of a plot which may lead to the cancellation of official inter-Korean contacts, depending on Seoul's treatment of dissident minister Mun Ik-hwan.

North Korea watchers here said that by putting it off until April 26, when initial government steps against him will be finished, Pyongyang spelled out its position to remain as a patron for Mun who ventured to make an

unauthorized trip to the prohibited area. He is the first dissident ever to do so since the division of the country over four decades ago and Seoul vowed to arrest him on his return home.

The third meeting was highly expected to be devoted to verbal attacks—Seoul's criticism of the North's invitation of Mun and Pyongyang's censure of the South's vow to punish him—and was thought likely to be the last one.

The single-handed postponement came just one day before the projected session and two days before Mun's arrival from Tokyo where he is staying following a nine-day tour to Pyongyang.

It reminded Southerners of its Feb. 8 declaration it would call off the eighth preliminary meeting for inter-Korean parliamentary conferences, scheduled for Feb. 10, citing the annual South Korean-U.S. military exercises dubbed Team Spirit. Suspended just short of a compromise on the agenda and timing, the eighth round has not yet been held.

The North is also believed to have thought that it would be better to wait and see progress of escalating labor disputes which the Seoul government fears might spiral into a general strike.

The (North) Korean Workers Union urged Chonnohyop, a nascent group of progressive South Korean workers, Monday to set the date for a preliminary meeting for discussion of the joint holding of a May Day festival either in Seoul or in Pyongyang. Their meeting, slated for Monday, was foiled with Seoul's denial of access to a delegation to the heavily-cordoned border village of Panmunjom.

The North has put emphasis on informal contacts with non-governmental figures, mostly No's political opponents, rather than official channels of dialogue.

Meanwhile, the South is becoming more rigid on direct negotiations between the Northern authorities and Southern dissidents. In the third meeting, it was due to clarify its stance to oppose the informal contacts which the South thinks have been pursued by the North to split the national consensus and weaken the hitherto solid anti-Communist sentiments of Southern people.

The watchers here are generally of the opinion, however, that the North cannot give up the prime ministers' talk which it calls a political and military talk and which the North has long sought with an eye to discussing an end to Team Spirit and withdrawal of American forces stationed in the South.

They also reasoned that the North does not want the peninsula to be shown as an area charged with high tension at a time when the North believes it can attract world media attention with the quadrennial World Festival of Youth and Students just three months away.

Chinese Communist Party general secretary Zhao Ziyang is scheduled to visit Pyongyang late this month and a Sino-Soviet summit is planned for May 15 in which the Korean problem will be on the agenda.

But some observers did not rule out the possibility that Pyongyang might cancel the third session in protest against Seoul's arrest of Mun and other progressives which the South now brands as leftists.

One observer noted, "They have proposed inter-Korean talks and called them off any time they have deemed necessary."

Seoul once studied postponement of the third meeting as hard-liners, chiefly at the Agency for National Security Planning and prosecutors—insisted that the South should show strong displeasure and warn the North which rolled out the red carpet for a leading dissident. Their assertion was not adopted by the No Tae-u administration in consideration of possible damage to its buildup of an image as a sincere dialogue partner.

As long as the North attaches greater significance to contacts with dissidents, there will be little progress in inter-Korean negotiation, National Unification Minister Yi Hong-ku recently warned.

#### Reactions to Student's Self-Immolation Noted

##### School Closes

SK1104033889 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English  
11 Apr 89 p 3

[Text] Alarmed by a student suicide committed in protest against the social situation, Seoul National Teachers' College went into suspension for an indefinite period yesterday in an effort to curb the ever-worsening campus turmoil.

Nam Tae-hyon, a 24-year-old ethics education senior, died Saturday in a Seoul hospital, the day after he set himself alight on campus, allegedly calling for the pullout of American forces and national unification.

Since March 15, some 200 students have been staging a campus sit-in protest, demanding a tuition freeze and a student role in carrying out school affairs.

##### Editorial Views Suicide

SK1104041089 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English  
11 Apr 89 p 8

[Editorial: "A Tragedy on Campus"]

[Text] A Seoul National Teachers College student burned himself to death on his campus over the weekend. Judging from the circumstantiality, his suicide could have been prompted by his personal agony and restlessness over how he saw democratization is progressing and territorial unification is being sought.



Whatever the real cause of his tragic death, it pains us no end to see a 24-year-old college student in the prime of his life commit suicide. While feeling boundless pain and sympathy for him and for the human anguish that led to his suicide, we cannot help but think that he had other, better options.

Several similar incidents have taken place on and off campuses as waves of activism and idealism have swept universities and colleges. At the root of these appalling and grim tragedies may lie the desire to achieve something beyond one's means, obsessed with heroic pursuit of idealistic goals.

Be the motivation a righteous cause or otherwise, readiness to resort to violent means, often involving self-sacrifice, hardly reflects a rational mind. Extremism in any form is irrational and dangerous. It may take, to some people, the plausible appearance of honor, justice, patriotism, duty or love. But in essence it could be nothing more than a product of desperation born of overdeveloped idealistic aims. Extremist means could not justify even good ends.

The tendency toward radicalism and extremism on the part of some college students and young people of tender age must give way to love and respect for life and humanity. Of course, protecting them from such temptation is the dire responsibility of society.

Education needs to be reinforced to this end. Yet, no less important for society is the development of a greater sense of responsibility in guiding its students. It needs to be more resolute in listening and trying to understand the problems of students. The last thing we want to see is more such tragic loss of life. All need to join this prevention through their respective efforts.

**ROK To Buy \$2.5 Billion Worth of U.S. Goods**  
SK1104130689 Seoul YONHAP in English 1248 GMT  
11 Apr 89

[Text] Seoul, April 11 (YONHAP)—A South Korean purchasing mission has contracted or is negotiating to buy 2.5 billion U.S. dollars worth of goods from the United States, 2.5 times the original goal of 1 billion dollars, the Korea Foreign Trade Association (KFTA) said here Tuesday.

Quoting reports from Korean buyers now visiting America, led by KFTA Chairman Nam Tok-u, the association said that Korea's two private airlines—Korean Air and Asiana—purchased 1.15 billion dollars worth, including 16 Boeing aircraft bought by Asiana, which valued at 200 million dollars.

Spending the 19th day in the United States, the Korean businessmen are negotiating 577 million dollars worth of machinery and parts materials, further promoting trade between the two countries in the machinery sector.

The delegation has reportedly contracted to purchase 1,148 million dollars worth of chemical goods, electronics parts, metals, agro-fishery products, mine ores and common consumer commodities.

The KFTA said activities of Korean buyers contributed greatly to binational understanding, in addition to easing trade frictions, by explaining Korea's current business situation.

**U.S. Trade Friction Calls for 'Cool-Headedness'**  
SK1104035389 Seoul CHUNGANG ILBO in Korean  
3 Apr 89 p 2

[Editorial: "Another Tribulation, Trade Friction—Cool-Headed Countermeasures Are Called For To Meet Designation as Priority Negotiation Country"]

[Text] We can fully predict that the United States will designate Korea a priority negotiation country in comprehensive fields and in the specific field of intellectual property rights as well. When the United States failed to negotiate with Korea in the field of communications, the United States designated Korea a country for priority negotiations in February 1989. In addition, it is quite likely that the United States will designate Korea as a priority negotiation country in two more fields in May 1989.

It seems that our government is making multilateral efforts to explain the pains of our trade cooperation to the U.S. side by dispatching government authorities with a view to avoid being designated as a priority negotiation country. But, its effectiveness is open to question.

Considering the U.S. Government's discontent over the speed of the Korean market opening and the pressure applied by U.S. business circles on the U.S. Government to designate Korea as a priority negotiation country, the situation can be termed pessimistic.

The final decision will be made in two months, but the current trends of the U.S. business circles go far beyond our calculations. The U.S. Chamber of Commerce and Industry, film associations, various foodstuff associations, and 21 other groups and companies have requested the U.S. Trade Representatives to designate Korea as a priority negotiation country as subscribed in Section 301 of the U.S. omnibus trade bill. Comparing the fact priority negotiation status for Japan was requested by 17 U.S. groups and companies, Taiwan by 8, and the European Community by 7, we can comprehend the U.S. side's stand against Korean trade practices.

At any rate, if Korea is designated as a priority trade negotiation country, Korea should revise the unfair trade practices within a year (the field of intellectual property rights should be revised within 6 months) through negotiations as urged by the U.S. side. If our country rejects this, the United States will take retaliatory steps against

Korea by invoking Super Section 301, including the imposition of tariffs. In the case of the comprehensive fields, it would be much more serious for Korea to be designated as a priority negotiation country, because the United States can retaliate against any commodity by taking issue with general unfair trade practices solely by the exclusive decision of the United States.

We have some understanding of such an exigent stand by the United States. It will require effort to reduce the trade deficit with Korea, a country with a trade surplus exceeded by Japan, West Germany, and Taiwan. However, we have no choice but to say it is excessive to regard Korea as the representative case of countries with unfair trade practices. Even though Korea had a record \$8.6 billion trade surplus with the United States last year, the United States is turning a deaf ear to assessing our efforts to revise unfair trade practices against the United States. The United States is mounting further pressure against Korea, ignoring our country's efforts to expand market opening, won appreciation, and efforts to purchase U.S. commodities.

It seems that the United States has understood none of our protests to date. If so, the best way to find a solution is with cool and resolute attitudes. Even though there would be disadvantages for us in being designated as a priority negotiation country, our country's economy need not be under pressure owing to wholesale acceptance of the U.S. demands.

Designation as a priority negotiation country is another manifestation of trade friction, not the final outcome of trade conflict. Therefore, we should devise our countermeasures for the coming negotiations in terms of the national economy in order not to suffer a big loss in going after a small gain.

What is most important, the United States has overwhelmingly mounted pressure against us as has been seen in the case of farm products where the market opening has stalled because of the lack of adjustment of internal interests. We should make it clear what we should accept among the U.S. demands in a cooperative manner through national agreement and what we should not accept no matter what the pressure. We should bear the responsibility for the U.S. Government's failure to assess our efforts to open our market. Trade diplomacy solely with distinguished U.S. figures, ignoring contacts with the U.S. businesses concerned has many problems. We need to bear in mind that understanding among business circles is also important.

**Caution To Guide Economic Ties With USSR**  
SK1104022889 Seoul *THE KOREA TIMES* in English  
11 Apr 89 p 1

[Text] Foreign Minister Choe Ho-chung said yesterday that the administration would take a cautious attitude in economic cooperation with the Soviet Union and China apparently in a shift from the hitherto bold steps to pursue appeasement with the East bloc.

In a special address to the National War College in a western suburb of Seoul, he said, "We will have to be very cautious in seeking economic cooperation with the Soviet Union and China in a stance different from that with other socialist nations. Our approaches with them should aim at getting substantial gains in politics and economy as well."

He placed more emphasis on the consolidation of ties with old allies rather than fresh diplomatic overtures towards North Korea and its friendly countries to Seoul's North.

His address, titled "Northern Policy—Its Past and Future," came amid the administration's all-out struggle against what it brands as leftist activists, triggered with dissident leader Mun Ik-hwan's unauthorized trip to Pyongyang, and criticism within the ruling camp, in particular the military, on relationships with the Communist countries.

The United States has reportedly also put the brake on rapid rapprochement with the East, especially Moscow, urging Seoul to honor the COCOM [Coordinating Committee for Multilateral Export Controls] agreement.

Noting that diplomacy with the socialist bloc does not necessarily mean becoming its ally or accepting a different ideology, he stressed the need to reinforce consultation with friendly countries for better national security.

He admitted that there is difficulty in pushing ahead with the northern policy which he called the "new frontier in our diplomacy."

Minister Choe, however, positively assessed the achievement of the policy thus far, viewing that North Korea suffered a relatively low standing in terms of international military strategy with reconciliation between the Soviet Union and China and their "improved" relations with Seoul.

**Paper Views Policy Toward Soviet Union**  
SK1104132089 Seoul *TONG-A ILBO* in Korean  
11 Apr 89 p 1

[From the "Gibberish" column]

[Text] The government's decision to indefinitely postpone a group of Korean businessmen's planned visit to the Soviet Union as part of the economic cooperation between the two countries is seen as a backdown by the government, which seems to have become more cautious in its attitude toward the Soviet Union. The shock resulting from Rev Mun Ik-hwan's visit to North Korea and the radical activities of the domestic leftward drifting forces are cited as the reason behind such a retrogression. But what catches our attention in this regard is that

the decision was due partly to the concern expressed by such allies as the United States, which puts brakes on the speedy implementation of the Korean Government's northern policy.

Although the bipolar global political order is being torn down thanks to initiatives by the two superpowers, the United States and the Soviet Union, our country cannot stay out of the old global political order, nor remain a spectator to it. In fact, our northern policy, our policy toward the Soviet Union in particular, is closely related to the thawing between the United States and the Soviet Union, and Gorbachev's glasnost and perestroika in particular.

Although Americans appear to be supporting Gorbachev's policy, they are, in fact, concerned about the possibility that its successful implementation could result in developing the Soviet economy and this in turn could result in strengthening Soviet military power.

It is undeniable that such a concern could become a reality. It is well expressed in an interview given to the Soviet paper RED STAR in May 1984 by Marshall Nikolay Ogarkov, the then Soviet Army Chief of General Staff. He said: Nuclear weapons are impractical weapons. No matter how thorough one may be in launching a preemptive strike, one cannot destroy the enemy to the point where it is impossible for the enemy to answer it with a massive nuclear retaliation. The same is true for a limited use of nuclear weapons, because it will eventually escalate into a full-scale nuclear war.

He then stressed the importance of conventional weapons, which he referred to as weapons made according to the principles of new physics, and warned against the development in that field achieved by NATO. In the next breadth, Marshall Ogarkov stressed anew one of Engels's theses: Nothing has more sway on military power than economy.

What he stresses is the need to set in motion a bold reform aimed at economic development and the need to formulate social policy and change the priority order for investment, and that is exactly what Gorbachev is doing right now with his glasnost and perestroika.

We can understand the American people's ambivalence, that is to say the mixture of hate and love, concerning the Soviet glasnost and perestroika. Nevertheless, we should not feel excessively tied to it. We should promote our northern policy based on our own cool-headed calculation. One thing we should keep in mind is that the Soviet gross national product stands at the same level with Japan whose population is only half that of the Soviet Union, although the two started industrialization almost at the same time. What can we possibly learn from this? This is what we should carefully think about.

#### **Fishing Cooperation With USSR Grows**

SK1204060589 Seoul YONHAP in English 0549 GMT  
12 Apr 89

[Text] Pusan, South Korea, April 12 (YONHAP)—The Soviet Union is taking over from the United States as South Korea's major partner in deep-sea fishing, industry sources said Wednesday.

The rise of the Soviet Union follows the U.S. suspension of catch quotas for South Korean trawlers and considerable curtailment of joint fishing since last year.

Trawlers in the Northern Pacific Ocean are the leading force of South Korea's marine product exports.

The government policy improving relations with socialist countries also contributed to expanding the Soviet share of South Korea's fishing projects, the sources said.

Joint catches of marine products with the Soviet Union will reach at least 93,000 tons this year while those with the United States will reach 78,000 tons, including 21,000 tons of pollack, they said.

Korean pelagic fishing firms, including Tongwon Industries, Korea Wonyang Fisheries Co., and Samho Mulsan Co, have begun full-scale fishing operations in the Sea of Okhotsk this year.

They hope to catch 93,000 tons of pollack in Soviet waters during the spawning season (February to April)—70,000 tons by Korea Wonyang, 11,000 tons by Dongwon and 5,000 tons by Samho—and are seeking other joint projects with the Soviets, the sources said.

#### **Official Comments on Ties With SFRY, Poland**

SK1204055989 Seoul YONHAP in English 0528 GMT  
12 Apr 89

[Text] Seoul, April 12 (YONHAP)—South Korea is poised to establish diplomatic relations with Yugoslavia and Poland this year, a Foreign Ministry official said Wednesday.

Seoul's only diplomatic relations with a communist nation are currently with Budapest, which exchanged ambassadors in February.

"Diplomatic contacts (with Yugoslavia and Poland) have made remarkable progress," said the official, who refused to be named. "Korea is expected to directly reach diplomatic links with the countries, skipping intermediary steps such as establishment of permanent missions."

In the U.N. General Assembly last September, then-Foreign Minister Choe Kwang-su and his Yugoslavian counterpart, Budimir Loncar, discussed ways to improve bilateral relations, the official said.



Loncar met with the current foreign minister, Choe Ho-chung, in January during the Paris International Conference on Chemical Weapons. They discussed diplomatic ties.

"The government discussed similar matters with Poland as well through diplomatic channels," he said.

Loncar reportedly told visiting North Korean Foreign Minister Kim Yong-nam on Tuesday that Yugoslavia will promote diplomatic relations with South Korea.

#### **KOTRA Office Opens in Bulgarian Capital**

SK1104035689 Seoul *THE KOREA TIMES* in English  
11 Apr 89 p 8

[From the "Business News in Brief" column: "KOTRA Opens Trade Office in Sofia"]

[Text] The Korea Trade Promotion Corp. [KOTRA] opened its trade office in Sofia, Bulgaria, on April 4, the third of its kind set up in a socialist country, it was learned yesterday.

Currently, KOTRA is running trade offices in Budapest, Hungary and Ljubljana, Yugoslavia.

The Sofia trade office was set up, based on an agreement of mutual cooperation, last December between Korea and Bulgaria.

KOTRA is scheduled to open its trade offices in Moscow and Warsaw within this month.

#### **Job Actions Affecting 113 Businesses**

SK1104090089 Seoul *YONHAP* in English 0814 GMT  
11 Apr 89

[Text] Seoul, April 11 (YONHAP)—Job actions were affecting operations at 113 South Korean businesses as of Monday, Labor Ministry officials said Tuesday as employers published demands for stern action by the government to solve the "crisis."

Disputes have been reported by 385 companies this year alone, but all but 109 have been solved, the ministry officials said. The four other disputes began last year.

They said 989 reports of stalemated negotiations have been filed with the nation's 13 regional labor affairs committees and 504 remain unsettled. Under labor laws, workers must file reports of stalemated negotiations with management before they can resort to collective action such as strikes.

There are 92 unsettled disputes in the manufacturing sector, 10 in transportation, three in mining and eight in others.

By region, there are 56 in Incheon and Kyonggi Province, 20 in Pusan and South Kyongsang Province, 19 in Seoul, eight in Kwangju and both Cholla Provinces, seven in Taegu and North Kyongsang Province and three in Kangwon Province.

Meanwhile, the federation of Korean Industries (FKI) and five other major economic organizations ran newspaper advertisements calling for an end to "outsiders' unlawful intervention" in labor disputes.

In a joint statement, titled "our suggestions for establishing a free, democratic, welfare community," the leading businessmen's bodies urged the government to take "stern and resolute steps to control acts undermining the community's basic order."

The statement, however, admitted that the employers themselves should share due responsibility for the current "labor crisis."

#### **Work Force Returns to Hyundai Shipyard**

SK1204012889 Seoul *THE KOREA TIMES* in English  
12 Apr 89 p 2

[Text] Ulsan, Kyongsangnam-to—The shipyard of the Hyundai Heavy Industries phased into normal operation yesterday, the 13th day after police employed a massive force to disrupt the striking workers occupying the yard, as calm replaced violent protests in this industrial boom town roughly 306 km southeast of Seoul.

The company said that 87.3 percent of its 19,059-strong workforce returned to 260 separate workshops for work yesterday, a figure almost similar to that of the pre-strike attendance.

The law-enforcement authorities continue to mount efforts to help keep and maintain law and order, posting about 2,000 riot police and 300 plainclothesmen around the Ojwabal and Mansedae apartment complexes in which militant laborers held out to stage protest demonstrations.

Police officers said that there was no violence in and around the apartment complexes for the third consecutive day yesterday.

The management also said that the workers at the 260 shops failed to witness any cases of desertion, obstruction or slowdown yesterday.

A ranking police officer opined with a sigh of relief that the tension-packed situation had eased to a very gratifying level and that the "worst" was over.

He ascribed the easing of the violent situation, among other things, to the orchestrated efforts of such various social, economic and political organizations as the Korea

Bar Association and the Pan-Citizen Council for Normalization of the Hyundai Shipyard to arrange dialogue between management and labor through intensive mediation.

A group of 56 top executives of the Hyundai Group called on key striking workers at their houses at the Ojwabul and Mansedae apartment buildings yesterday so that they might appeal to the workers to come back to work before the management and the trade union start negotiations on the strife.

The company, meanwhile, dropped an indirect hint that it would be installing a great number of "automatic" welding machines at the shipyard to better cope with the fact that the still-striking welders have not returned to the shops.

The acting union executive council is making preparations to elect representatives for a new executive body at a general meeting scheduled for April 24, urging the workers to attend the meeting in public statements.

Chong Chi-su, chairman of the management committee for election of the new union executives, demanded that the election-watchdog recommend some of the leading strikers run for the projected election as candidates.

But, the radical strikers continue to call for an immediate withdrawal of police forces from the shipyard and cancellation of all legal charges against their colleagues.

They also demanded the management reinstate all laborers dismissed for their parts in the illegal strike.

The members of the Korea Bar Association also tried in vain to meet with the strike leaders including Yi Wagon.

**Lawmakers Team Fail To Solve Hyundai Strike**  
SK1204010489 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English  
12 Apr 89 p 1

[Text] A parliament investigation team, which was sent to Ulsan for a field investigation into labor disputes at Hyundai Heavy Industries, returned to Seoul Yesterday without any substantive results.

The team led by Rep. Kim Tong-in of the ruling Democratic Justice Party, tried in vain to act as a go-between for the management of Hyundai and striking trade unionists toward a compromise because the two sides refused to make any significant concessions from their basic positions.

The members of the parliament subpanel on labor affairs, however, managed to meet with Yi Yong-hyon, vice chairman of the striking Hyundai Heavy Industries trade union and two other representatives now in police custody.

Earlier, the parliament members visited Hyundai Heavy Industries to demand reinstatement of unionists who have been dismissed in the wake of the recent labor disputes in a move to create a more favorable atmosphere for the labor-management cooperation.

The management of the Hyundai dismissed workers but agreed to do their best to find jobs in other companies affiliated with the Hyundai Business Group.

Hyundai management, however, agreed to drop charges against unionists, although those who violated the laws are left up to law enforcement discretion.

In the meantime, the opposition Party for Peace and Democracy and Reunification Democratic Party moved to convene the parliament hearings on Hyundai labor disputes on the basis of their field investigation results.

The ruling party and the minor opposition New Democratic Republican, however, reacted negatively to the move to discuss the Hyundai issue at the parliament hearing sessions.

**Workers Continue To Review To Work at Hyundai**  
SK1104082889 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English  
11 Apr 89 p 3

[Text] Ulsan, Kyongsangnam-to—The volatile labor violence at the shipyard of Hyundai Heavy Industries, a company belonging to the Hyundai Group, has stepped into a phase of alleviation with the rate of work report gyrating up to 82 percent of the total workforce yesterday.

The statistical tabulation is at the highest level since Hyundai Heavy Industries made an uphill attempt to put the operation of its crippled shipyard back on the normal track after the massive police assault on the striking workers April 7.

The blue collar laborers who had returned to the workshops soared up to 77 percent of total manpower.

Executive officials said there were no slowdowns and obstructions in the shipyard, the largest one in Korean yesterday.

Those who checked in on the special duty rosters Sunday reached 1,294 workers, a figure more than two times that of the pre-strike special work.

A group of 20 foremen at the hull construction shop decided to join in resumption of the shipyard operation at a meeting at the Ilsan pleasure park in this city at 2 p.m. Sunday.

One of the foremen said that they had made up their mind to return to work because they came to understand that the prolonged strike could not conduce to any solution whatsoever to the labor strife.

Others added that they would take a vigorous part in formulation of a new union executive council which is due April 24 through an election.

But, leading strikers said that they will encourage the workers to boycott work as long as the police force keeps on patrols in and around the shipyard.

They also voiced their intention not to participate in the forthcoming election of new union executive council members.

About 60 presidents and senior officials of subsidiaries affiliated with the Hyundai conglomerate continue to advise roughly 200 key striking workers to come back to the workshops through personal contacts.

The striking workers demand that management drop a plethora of lawsuits which it has lodged against radical unionized laborers.

Since police raided the yard to break up the striking workers April 7, police have whisked away a total of 1,692 laborers for probing and placed 23 under official arrest for violence, obstruction and destruction of the facilities.

Police had arrested 53 of 176 militant strikers who were on the wanted list as of yesterday.

**Unions Begin Strike at Two Goldstar Factories**  
*SK1204010689 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English 12 Apr 89 p 3*

[Text] Changwon, Kyongsangnam-to—Unionized workers at two factories of the Lucky-Goldstar Group here went on strike yesterday, protesting the failure in labor-management negotiations on pay increase.

The strike-hit worksites are one of the two factories in the Changwon Industrial Complex of Goldstar Co. and the factory of Goldstar Industrial Systems Co.

Trade unions at both factories went on strike as more than 90 percent of their members voted for the collective protest.

The first major labor disputes reported at Lucky-Goldstar this season, one of the nation's leading conglomerates, is feared to spread to other subsidiaries as unionists at the Changwon factory No. 2 of Goldstar Co. also decided in a vote to go on strike next Monday.

Company and union officials at Goldstar's No. 1 factory said labor and management failed to narrow their differences in pay hikes as the union demanded a whopping 52.15-percent raise while management offered 19 percent.

Goldstar Co., one of the three largest electronic goods makers in the country, has six factories—one each in Seoul, Chongju, Pyongtaek, Kumi and two in Changwon.

The Changwon factory hit by the labor strike, with 6,500 employees, turns out refrigerators and gas ranges. The other Goldstar factory, which employs another 4,000 people, produces cathode-ray tubes and washing machines.

Labor-management negotiations at Goldstar Industrial Systems, an elevator and escalator manufacturer, were also deadlocked as the union demanded a 34.6-percent wage increase, against 19 percent offered by management. About 1,000 people are employed by the company.

Most of the striking workers at the two factories showed up at worksites yesterday for protest rallies. The unionists kept nonunion members and other people from getting to their worksites.

**Foreign Buying Offices Reported Shutting Down**  
*SK1104062189 Seoul YONHAP in English 0606 GMT 11 Apr 89*

[Text] Seoul, April 11 (YONHAP)—A growing number of foreign buying offices are being driven out of South Korea by the surging value of the Korean currency won and soaring labor costs, the Korea Export Buying Offices Association (KBOA) reported Tuesday.

It said 109 buying offices, mostly from the United States, have shut down or shifted to China, Thailand, the Philippines, Indonesia and other Asian countries so far this year.

As of Tuesday, 797 offices were confirmed to be operating in South Korea, down from 906 a year earlier.

At the same time, 34 buying offices were set up here in the first quarter, down from 61 a year ago.

Buying offices shut down this year include large U.S. liaison offices such as Matel Asian Services, CDP Corp. Korea, Sirco International Corp. and Pan-Asia Fashion, the report said.

They had purchased garments, sundries, toys, footwear and cookers for supermarkets or department stores at home.

"The worst hit are U.S. buying offices," a KBOA official said. "Many other U.S. offices are also pinched by the weakening value of the dollar and frequent labor unrest in their subcontractors here."

The buying offices purchased 1.12 billion dollars worth of Korean-made goods last year.



**Few Labor Disputes Resolved by Negotiations**  
*SK1104011689 Seoul YONHAP in English 0113 GMT*  
*11 Apr 89*

[Text] Seoul, April 11 (YONHAP)—In sharp contrast to expectations, only 6.7 percent of South Korean firms have concluded pay negotiations for this year.

Major business groups are adopting wait-and-see attitudes as negotiations in some industries collapse and settlements average 15.87 percent, up from 11.3 percent last year, according to a Labor Ministry report released Tuesday.

The report said 75.2 percent of employers had expected to conclude negotiations before May.

The ministry predicts that this year's pay negotiations will be more difficult than last year's, as unions supported by dissident groups and radical students are preparing for a nationwide general strike on May 1.

Taxi drivers and miners have already called off their negotiations and are waiting for labor disputes to begin in late April or early May.

Out of firms with more than 100 workers, only 6.7 percent have so far hammered out wage agreements. Pay raises as of last weekend averaged 15.87 percent, compared with 11.3 percent last year.

**Institute Reports Labor Union Membership**  
*SK1104031189 Seoul YONHAP in English 0307 GMT*  
*11 Apr 89*

[Text] Seoul, April 11 (YONHAP)—Over 20 percent of South Korean workers belong to a labor union, statistics released by a labor research institute showed Tuesday.

There were 1.71 million union members, 22 percent of the workforce, as of Dec. 31, 1988, up 7.3 percent points from June 1987 when former President Chon Tu-hwan was in power.

The number of unions increased 21.3 percent to 6,142 in the same period.

The Democratic Federation of Labor Unions, set up last year to oppose the traditional Federation of Korean Trade Union (FKTU), has 870 unions with 235,770 paid-up members on its rolls, some 15 percent of all union members, according to the statistics.

The new federation will play an important role in the Korean labor movement, though it is small, as it is aggressive in pressing workers' demands in collective bargaining, the institute said.

**Government Poised To Tackle Nationwide Strike**  
*SK1204023289 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English*  
*1204 GMT 12 Apr 89 p 1*

[Text] The government and industries have been striving to tackle the nationwide general strike plotted for May 1 by the National Council of Labor Unions [NCLU] led by hardliners opposing the Federation of Korean Trade Unions.

Many regional and industrial labor unions have also been threatening a collective strike unless their demand is met regarding wage negotiations, forcing the government and industries to be on alert.

Those labor unions planning massive strikes include the federation of labor unions of cooperative firms under the Pohang Iron and Steel Co. [POSCO], labor unions in Incheon, federations of labor unions at industrial complexes in Masan and Changwon, Kyongsangnam-to and labor unions of Seoul taxi firms.

On Monday alone, 76 labor unions reported disputes to authorities concerned and more disputes are expected as April is regarded as the month of wage negotiations.

Laborers at the Changwon plant of Goldstar Co. yesterday entered a general strike, demanding a wage increase of 52 percent. The labor union at the second plant also plans to begin a strike on April 17.

The government has called on all companies involved in labor disturbances to try to solve the disputes as soon as possible to prevent strikes, while preparing measures against disturbances.

Police forces will be mobilized to block intervention of third parties in the labor-management negotiations, a senior government official said. He was referring to the involvement of activist students and dissident leaders in the negotiations in support of labor unions.

The official said that the government is seriously concerned with the general strike planned by NCLU across the country on May 1, which will be designated as "labor day" by the commission.

Related ministries including the Labor, Trade-Industry and Transportation Ministry have decided to prepare joint countermeasures against collective labor unrest.

Special councils will be formed in the Labor and the Trade-Industry Ministry to work out measures aimed at minimizing the possible damage to be caused by the labor unrest.

The Transportation Ministry will be in charge of disputes in the transportation industry and the Energy-Resources Ministry in cooperation with the Labor Ministry and the Trade-Industry Ministry will be responsible for miners' unrest.

In an effort to help disputes be settled peacefully in the early stages, the official said, the government will also punish management sides which hinder union activities and avoid negotiations with trade unions.

Labor unions of 12 of the total 26 cooperative firms under the Pohang Iron and Steel Co. [POSCO] have requested the same treatment in wage and welfare matters as workers of POSCO, threatening to go on strike on April 24.

Automobile manufacturers such as Hyundai, Daewoo and Kia have already suspended or cut their operation due to labor-management disputes by parts makers.

Statistics of the labor Ministry and the Trade-Industry Ministry show that 316 labor disputes took place up to Monday of this year the figure is compared with 285 cases during the same period last year.

The average labor strike period per firm also increased from six days in 1987 to 12 days last year and 13 days this year.

The labor unrest cost 1,628.6 billion won in lost production, 12 times the value during the same period of last year.

The nation's economy will be hard hit by the labor turmoil as labor movements have spread to most industrial complexes in Kyonggi, Ulsan, Changwon, Masan and Kumi.

**No's Politics Said To Rely on Close Associates**  
*SK1104115289 Seoul CHOSON ILBO in Korean*  
9 Apr 89 p 5

[Article by Kim Tae-chung, chief of the CHOSON ILBO editorial staff, from the "Kim Tae-chung Column": "President No's Politics Rely on His Close Associates"]

[Text] We have an endless list of world dynasties that easily deteriorated and ultimately fell when the king relied too heavily on one or two of his subjects. As a matter of course, our short constitutional history also witnessed such a phenomenon. Syngman Rhee regime underestimated the power of the masses because, when Dr Rhee's capability to rule weakened, one or two real forces took advantage of this.

The Pak Chong-hui regime is a typical example of this phenomenon. When President Pak's sagacity dissipated and when one or two of his close associates seized power, the Pak regime came to a tragic end. The Chon Tu-hwan regime was no exception to this phenomenon. All of us knew who was controlling political affairs and who was controlling economic affairs at that time. Mr Chon's politics of close associates ended in a more dishonorable fashion than any of his predecessors because his "close associates," in particular, were his "relatives."

I recall anew the unfortunate phenomenon of our power politics, a phenomenon that must be discarded, partly because I believe that the politics of President No Tae-u's government may have begun to bear close resemblance to the "politics controlled by close associates" and partly because I want to warn of such a phenomenon. In particular, bad instances of politics controlled by close associates conspicuously appeared at the latter stage of a regime. From this perspective, if such a phenomenon has begun to appear in the No regime, which was inaugurated just a year and a few months ago, this is really a matter of great concern.

It is a fact that such people as Mr Pak Chol-on, presidential policy advisor and Democratic Justice Party [DJP] lawmaker elected through the system of proportional representation, and Mun Hui-kap, senior presidential economic advisor, are kept at a distance in the cabinet and the ruling party. It was learned that advisor Pak, who was brought to the fore as the virtual initiator of President No's northern policy, was behind President No's recent decision not to conduct a mid-term appraisal and that he is also a person with whom President No discussed various reshuffles in their final stage. Mr Mun, who served as vice minister of the Economic Planning Board, has been perceived as a person who charts economic policies, as a man of influence among people in the economic sector, or as an "obstacle" that the economic team of the Cabinet must cut through.

As a representative of Chongwadae, Mr Pak, who is just a presidential policy advisor, attends, as a matter of course, important policy meetings attended by representatives of the DJP, the cabinet, the Agency for National Security Planning, and other government agencies. Such a recent structure of the ruling camp very well explains his political position. A cabinet minister said, "The president seems to listen to only his advice to an excessive extent," and a DJP lawmaker said, "There is nothing that he does not have a hand at," and "He seems to even try to control the ruling party." Koreans are very careful not to hurt other people's feelings. However, beyond the realm of such cautiousness, their names began to appear as "real forces" or as "inexperienced young men" in gossip columns.

In principle, the No regime's "politics controlled by close associates" must be criticized as a matter of course. First, politics controlled by close associates prevent the invigoration of politics.

Politicians and high-ranking officials work enthusiastically when their seniors and the people recognize and encourage them. If their seniors and the people do not do so, government officials will lose their *raison d'être*. Therefore, when the president's close associates, serving as go-betweens, act as people who represent the will of the president and when, as a result, the system of "direct control" by the president gives way, politics under the presidential system will not be invigorated.

Such things as the liquidation of the Fifth Republic's wrongdoings, the cancellation of the midterm assessment of the president's performance in office, Mr Mun Ik-hwan's visit to North Korea, which caught everyone by surprise, and the escalating state of confrontation as seen in what happened in Ulsan—a few things that have been developing unfavorably for those in the government and the governing party—can be attributed to the politics that rely too much on close associates, which in turn leads those lined up behind the government and the governing party as a whole to harbor doubt toward the president's leadership and governing ability.

Second [as published], even after admitting the fact that the president's close associates, such as Mr Pak, may have extraordinary ability, good and cool-headed judgment, and the ability to boldly implement decisions, it is common knowledge that they are unable to cover all aspects of our society, which are becoming diversified and specialized with the passage of the time. Their backers say that their major role is to run the errands in formulating and executing northern policy, to run a private organization so as to keep the president from being perceived as a figurehead, and to be in charge of internal affairs designed to root out regional animosity. However, they cannot possibly be such superhumans who can ably deal with three kinds of difficult affairs all at once. This notwithstanding, a couple of close associates are in charge of these affairs. This means that the president is unfairly biased in their favor. It also can be seen as an act of delegating too much power to them, to the point where it can paralyze the expertise of the government and the regime as a whole.

Third, Mr Pak is one of President No's relatives, a person who is his younger fellow alumnae, as well as a central figure of the so-called TK division [a group of people hailing from Taegu and North Kyongsang Province]. This is why the No government's heavy reliance on his close associates in politics can be seen as the worst kind, particularly because Mr Pak has landed a job that does not suit his background. Whatever may be said about it, the most fundamental cause of the disease affecting our politics comes from the discrimination against certain provinces and too much favor given to others.

A serious task that we should tackle in terms of social ills stems from the regional animosity. Under such circumstances, if President No's relatives and his juniors in school, forming a core group, dabble in formulating policies of various kinds and even intervene in personnel administration and financial affairs under the pretext of their being the president's trusted associates, they only invite denunciation that they are fanning the feelings of regional animosity rather than trying to eliminate them.

In particular, the president's brothers-in-law, in addition to his aforementioned relatives who are making headlines, are accused of attempting to form a group of Royalists, of trying to expand their power base within the

government, and of scheming, ultimately, to put the Democratic Justice Party [DJP] under their control with the year 1992 in mind. How long can they regard this kind of accusation as an exaggerated analysis or, for that matter, an exaggerated reaction?

President No's "close associates" parry the denunciation that is directed at them, at Mr Pak in particular, as an unfounded detraction, as an expression of jealousy from political opponents, and as the flames of jockeying for position among politicians who hope to become the next president. Viewing it from a different angle, others assert that the president has no choice but to rely on them and delegate his authority to them at a time when political opportunism is so rampant. For the president, they also argue, who is almost a lame duck as he is bound to step down from office when his term expires, the only way of surviving his presidency is to trust and depend on "his loyal friends" while withstanding all types of political machinations, pressures, and tests.

It may be true. If that is the case, the No regime will have to admit that depending on his close associates is his only choice and nothing more. His close associates, already having been exposed as to who they are, are now being denounced by their opponents within the regime, are being attacked by the opposition politicians, and are being ridiculed by the people for what they are. This in itself shows that they have reached the limit of their assistance to the president, not to mention their political ability.

Under circumstances in which they have reached the limit of their ability and their worth has been proved to be of no use, the president's close associates carry no political weight, although they may be excellently able and innocent in terms of politics.

**RDP's Kim Yong-sam Holds News Conference**  
SK1204074289 Seoul YONHAP in English 0618 GMT  
12 Apr 89

[Text] Tonghae, Korea, April 12 (YONHAP)—Opposition leader Kim Yong-sam said Wednesday that he opposes any group attempting to destroy the order of democracy by radical or violent means, whether its members are leftists or rightists.

Only by rejecting military dictatorship and violent revolution based on leftist ideology can the people defend freedom and democracy, the leader of the Reunification Democratic Party [RDP] said in a press conference in this east coast city.

Kim, in Tonghae to support his party's candidate in Friday's by-election, said the RDP plays a leading role in upholding parliamentary democracy, the free economic system and moral values.



To end the violent labor dispute at Hyundai Heavy Industries in Ulsan, Chong Chu-yong, founder and honorary chairman of Hyundai Business Group, must begin dialogue rather than trying to resolve the problem with the help of police, Kim said.

Workers should also immediately stop their violence and show sincerity toward efforts to resolve the problem through dialogue, he said.

Kim demanded that radical students and labor activists who have joined the Hyundai problem withdraw immediately along with the police for peaceful resolution of the dispute.

Kim called on the Rev. Mun Ik-hwan to take responsibility for the anxiety he caused the people and the confusion he sowed among reunification efforts with his unauthorized visit to North Korea.

"We all want reunification, but the reunification we want is the one that guarantees freedom, democracy and human rights," he said.

Indicating a possible breakthrough, Kim showed considerable flexibility in his position on the necessity for dialogue among the political parties to resolve pending issues.

Kim, who has demanded punishment of key figures of the last government and public testimony by former Presidents Chon Tu-hwan and Choe Kyu-ha before the National Assembly, this time called on Chon and Choe to appear before the Assembly and repent.

"Without clearing away the wrongdoings of the previous government and revealing the truth of the 1980 civil uprising in Kwangju, instability will persist," he said.

**Trade Laws Revision Aimed at Honoring COCOM**  
*SK1204014089 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 12 Apr 89 p 2*

[Text] The government will seek to revise the Overseas Trade Law, Law on the Promotion of Technical Development and other pertinent acts to regulate Korea's exports of strategic commodities and outflow of technology to socialist countries, the Foreign Ministry said yesterday.

The envisioned revision, aiming at honoring Cocom (Coordinating Committee for Export to Communist Area) [Coordinating Committee for Multilateral Export Controls] agreements, is in accordance with the Korean and U.S. parliaments' ratification of a memorandum of understanding on the protection of strategic goods and technical data.

The National Assembly ratified the memorandum of understanding, signed in Washington in September 1987, in its extraordinary session on March 8. Following Seoul's notification last week, Washington sent a message yesterday that it has finished all legal procedures for the memorandum.

Under the pact, due to take effect on May 11, the United States will provide Korea with privileges, the same as those offered to Cocom signatories, including reduction of red tape for exports in return for Seoul's introduction of regulations on its trade with the Communist bloc, the ministry said.

Items and areas subject to the regulations will be decided through consultation between the two countries later, but reexports of U.S. commodities will be initially regulated.

**Tonghae By-election Campaigning Creates Problems**

**Parties Seek Election Law Revision**  
*SK1204015889 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English 12 Apr 89 pp 2, 4*

["News Analysis" by staff reporter Sim Yong-su: "Parties Term Parliamentary Election Law 'Unrealistic'"]

[Text] Support is growing for an amendment to the parliamentary election law to ease campaigning restrictions.

The necessity for revision of the law was brought home to the people by the overheated election mood for a by-election, slated Friday, in Tonghae, Kangwon-to, and ensuing controversy over illegal campaigning.

The Central Election Management Committee [CEMC] has already twice warned candidates that the election might be declared void if illegal campaigning continued.

The committee officials reportedly have gathered sufficient evidence to file charges with the court to void the vote, regardless of who wins.

The nation's four political parties which have candidates for the by-election have agreed in principle on the necessity of rewriting the law to weed out "excessively restrictive" clauses on campaigning.

Surprisingly enough the ruling Democratic Justice Party [DJP] is most enthusiastic about amending the law, last revised last March in a controversial way.

"The present election law is so restrictive on campaigning that candidates can hardly campaign without transgressing the law," DJP Chairman Pak Chun-kyu recently said.

Echoing Pak's view, Kim Tae-chung, leader of the largest opposition Party for Peace and Democracy, told reporters during his recent visit to Tonghae that an election is impossible if the current election law is strictly enforced.

Two other opposition parties, the Reunification Democratic Party led by Kim Yong-sam, and New Democratic Republican Party headed by Kim Chong-pil, shared the view.

Even CEMC head Yi Hoe-chang, agreeing on the necessity of amending the law, told reporters Monday that it is undesirable to excessively restrict diverse political activities in an election.

Under the current election law, candidates are prohibited from holding individual campaign rallies and visiting homes and offices to meet voters.

The law allows candidates to do six things—to operate a designated number of campaigning offices, to display the CEMC-produced campaign posters, to speak at designated joint campaign rallies and to distribute campaign leaflets.

Ruling party Chairman Pak said that his party plans to revise the law during the current 13th National Assembly.

If the next general elections are held under the current law, political analysts warned, chaos will follow with the courts being flooded with complaints about illegal campaigning.

Interparty negotiation on revision of the law, ruling party officials said, may start as early as May when an extraordinary national assembly session is to be called.

The law was revised in March when the ruling party rammed through the National Assembly its own bill amid protests from the opposition.

Political analysts pointed out that the current problem is much attributed to political parties' failure to pay attention to campaigning methods, while bickering over such vital partisan interests as the size of a constituency and the number of lawmakers to be elected per district.

They said it is ironic that the ruling party is so enthusiastic about easing the campaigning restrictions.

Ruling parties of the past had tried to make the campaigning method as restrictive as possible, in a strategy to "tie the hands and feet of the opposition candidates."

In the past, ruling party candidates often violated the election law by spending money well beyond the CEMC-set limit to "buy votes" but their violations were usually overlooked by the judiciary.

But the situation was different with opposition candidates who transgressed the law even slightly.

The ruling party now seems to feel the need to ease the restrictions from its calculation that it can no longer expect such a benevolence from the judiciary.

The judiciary has become very independent from the government since dissident lawyer Yi Il-kyu became chief justice last summer, backed by the opposition.

Another striking unrealistic aspect of the current election law is the limit on the amount of money which a candidate is allowed to use for his campaigning, now set at 61 million won.

Most of the five candidates for the Tonghae by-election reportedly spent at least hundreds of millions of won over the past several weeks and are expected to spend much more before polling day.

Some candidates gave 20,000 to 30,000 won to each person mobilized to their campaign rallies to applaud and cheer them, according to local newspaper reports.

Political analysts said that the campaigning restrictions should be eased to a realistic level. At the same time, they said, penalties for violators of the law should be strengthened and strictly enforced.

The analysts agreed that the real problem today lies less in the unrealistic aspect of the current election law than in the attitude of candidates to respect the law and to play fair.

#### **Kim Yong-sam Assails Revision Plans**

SK1204014289 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English  
12 Apr 89 p 2

[From the "out and about" column: "Election Law Revision"]

[Text] Kim Yong-sam yesterday said that it is not proper time for rival political parties to discuss the amendment of the parliament election law.

The current Election Law has many problematic clauses as it was unilaterally made law when the ruling party controlled the parliament, he said.

However, debating the matter at present is liable to deflect the public's attention away from the liquidation of the bad legacies of the Fifth Republic, Kim, president of the Reunification Democratic Party said, denouncing the ruling party, Party for Peace and Democracy and New Democratic Republican Party all in one lump.

#### **RDP Criticizes Government Support**

SK1104031289 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English  
11 Apr 89 p 2

[Text] Kim Yong-sam, confident of his party's victory in the April 14 by-election in the port city of Tonghae, Kangwon-to, yesterday bitterly accused the government of electioneering for the ruling party candidate.

Meeting with reporters at his party office, the opposition Reunification Democratic Party [RDP] leader contended that top government officials, including the labor minister and science and technology minister had been to Tonghae as part of their efforts to support Hong Hui-pyo of the Democratic Justice Party.

"I feel as if the government has moved to Tonghae City to get the ruling party candidate elected," Kim charged.

Kim also argued that Deputy Premier Economic Planning Minister Cho Sun was going to visit the port city yesterday. "This is a matter of the moral integrity of the current government."

Meanwhile, RDP senior members strongly demanded at their meeting chaired by the party leader that another special house session be called immediately to defuse the political crisis.

In particular, Rep. Kim Kwang-il, one of the rising stars within the party, called on his party to join in other parties' moves for the opening of the special house session, saying that the people, though knowing well the RDP has done a good job, does not want it isolated.

#### **Illegal Campaigning Proscribed**

SK1104040089 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English  
11 Apr 89 p 1

[Text] Yi Hoe-chang, chairman of the Central Election Management Committee [CEMC], yesterday sent letters warning against rigged election campaigning in a parliamentary by-election in Tonghae City to secretary-generals of the four rival political parties.

In the letter, Yi said that the CEMC "will take stern legal action against any illicit election campaign, in a bid to create a sound election climate" for forthcoming local autonomy, parliamentary and presidential elections.

In connection with the ongoing election fever, the Kangwon-to provincial election management committee has placed charges, with the prosecution, against all of the five candidates for illicit campaigning.

Yi said in the extraordinary letter that "maintaining legitimacy and fairness at an election is the foundation of the nation's democratic development," adding that "we will wipe out the idea that only winning an election in any way is the best."

#### **Overseas Investment Rises in First Quarter**

SK1204013589 Seoul YONHAP in English 0128 GMT  
12 Apr 89

[Text] Seoul, April 12 (YONHAP)—Overseas investment by South Korean firms surged to 127 million U.S. dollars in 70 projects on an approval basis during the first quarter of this year, the Bank of Korea (BOK) said Wednesday.

The comparable figures for the first quarter of last year are 77 million dollars and 44 projects.

The central bank attributed the sharp rise to efforts to move manufacturing operations to developing countries, many of them in Southeast Asia, whose exports are subject to fewer import restrictions in advanced countries such as the United States.

The government's overseas investment liberalization program, which began in February, also fueled corporate investment.

During the January-March period, overseas investment in the manufacturing sector totaled 60 million dollars in 40 projects and in trading amounted to 17 million dollars in 19 projects.

Korean companies invested 23 million dollars in four food and beverage projects, 19 million dollars in 14 textile and footwear projects and 8 million dollars in nine assembly metal projects, according to BOK figures.

BOK officials said 53 million dollars went to Southeast Asia in 37 projects, 30 million dollars to Oceania in seven projects, 19 million dollars to Central and South America in seven projects and 18 million dollars to North America in 13 projects.

Small businesses invested 40 million dollars in 42 overseas projects, accounting for 57.1 percent of the dollar value and 31.5 percent of the projects. The comparable shares were 23.5 percent and 4.5 percent for the whole of last year.

As of the end of March, the country's total overseas investment stood at 1.136 billion dollars in 722 projects.

North America topped the list with 443 million dollars in 258 projects, followed by Southeast Asia with 315 million dollars in 236 projects, the Middle East with 183 million dollars in 34 projects, Oceania with 89 million dollars in 38 projects, Europe with 47 million dollars in 70 projects, Central and South America with 41 million dollars in 64 projects and Africa with 18 million dollars in 22 projects, according to BOK data.

#### **Trade Association Sees 10 Percent Export Growth**

SK1204020589 Seoul YONHAP in English 0158 GMT  
12 Apr 89

[Text] Seoul, April 12 (YONHAP)—South Korean exports were forecast to grow about 10 percent this year because of sluggish performance caused by growing labor disputes and other adverse factors, the Korea Foreign Trade Association (KFTA) reported Wednesday.

The government originally estimated export growth this year at 15 percent to 70 billion U.S. dollars.



The KFTA report said Korea's trade surplus was 90 million dollars in the first quarter, down from 1.36 billion dollars a year earlier.

Exports rose 9.8 percent, compared to 21.3 percent a year ago.

KFTA also attributed the slow growth to the surging value of the Korean won and suggested appreciation be slowed to prevent further deterioration of the trade picture.

The won appreciated 25.87 percent in the past two years.

The report said exports declined even in the relatively strong heavy industry and in such major export markets as the United States, Japan and the European Economic Community.

### **Economy in 'Trouble' at Home, Abroad**

SK1104035089 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English  
11 Apr 89 p 8

["News in Review" by Economic Editor Han Kon-chu:  
"Unemployment Increases as Economy Deteriorates"]

[Text] The worry and anxiety about the national economy which reared its ugly head at the outset of the year seems to be set to further expand and aggravate.

Some optimists hope that the rapid export slowdown and decline in major business indicators in recent months is a momentary phenomenon. However, the economy is surely running out of steam.

Of course, some economists are optimistic about the forthcoming economic situation, saying that export and production will come round from the second quarter of this year. But the various indices in the first quarter deny such favorable expectations.

The continued labor unrest, export slowdowns in light industry, shrinking of investment environments and production activities, price spiraling and rampant speculation in real estate have accelerated economic instability, increasing unemployment. The February unemployment rate hit a record 3.6 percent, the highest level in two years.

According to an announcement by the Economic Planning Board last weekend, the number of unemployed in February reached 585,000, which is the highest since the 4.2 percent registered in March of 1987. It is predicted that the unemployment rate will rise to 4-5 percent in April when wage negotiations are active. Some industrial investment indices have shown an upward trend, but they are automation facilities. Thus, they have nothing to do with increases in employment.

First of all, export sluggishness has shown no sign of recovery at all. exports in February and March stood at \$4,349 million and \$5,331 million respectively, representing mere 5.5 percent and 11.3 percent rises compared with a year earlier. The figures are far short of the export growth rate of 10.9 percent with \$4,391 million registered in January.

All ill omen is the decline of arrival of letters of credit [L/C], which give advance notice of export prospects during the second quarter of this year. The L/C arrivals rather dipped 6.7 percent in February from a rise of 4.7 percent in January. In March, changes in the L/C arrivals barely managed to get back above zero with an increase of 27 percent. Considering the fact that L/C arrivals in 1988 showed a whopping hike of 21.7 percent, the arrivals in the three months period this year and their crawl to the bottom foreshadows gloomy export prospects.

The industrial output index in January also was dull, remaining at a rise of 3.6 percent from a 7.2 percent increase in December. The major business indicators also fell in the January and February period.

The consumer price index, deemed to be going to keep up relative stability, recording a hike of 1.2 percent in the first quarter. The potentiality for changing the some 5 trillion won in liquidity swarming at the stock market into purchasing power, and the possible rise of service charges caused by higher wage settlements will pose a direct threat to the efforts to keep down inflation.

The national economy, which marked about 12 percent annual expansion during the past three years, is being dampened by the forced won currency appreciation, wage hikes and price increases of overseas raw materials. The more serious problem is the ever-growing labor-management disputes.

A total of 322 labor dispute cases occurred during the first three months of the year, a rise of 43.7 percent over the 224 cases registered in the same period last year.

This year, the labor disputes, like the one at Hyundai Heavy Industries, are becoming larger-scaled and more protracted. The functioning of plants which must be the grounds for workers' livelihoods has frequently been paralyzed for several months, affecting severely thousands of affiliated subcontractors. The labor unrest has cut export production and made foreign buyers turn to other countries.

The production stumbles worth 1,600 billion won and export setbacks worth \$640 million in the past three months period describe flatly the seriousness of the situation.

At a time when the concerted efforts by labor and management are urgently needed to overcome the ever-aggravating external circumstances—import restrictions

by advanced countries, market opening pressure, rising raw materials abroad and won currency appreciation, the ceaseless labor disputes are dissipating national energy and encroaching on the hard-won potentiality.

Some economic observers expressed sorry, saying that the base of Korea's economy is being cracked from the bottom. On the other hand, the Korea Chamber of Commerce and Industry, and the Korea Development Bank foresaw that enterprises will increase their investments and plant operation rate during the second quarter.

However, the objective circumstances do not permit optimism. The wage hike rate at 358 firms, which account for 5 percent of the total companies across the nation, was set as of the end of March at 15.9 percent as compared with 11.3 percent a year ago. It is unpredictable how much salary hikes and difficulties facing the remaining enterprises will increase in the course of collective bargaining slated for April and May.

The won currency appreciation has destroyed already 670 won level per one U.S. dollar and touched the 660 won level, cutting down continuously the competitiveness of Korean exports.

The greatest threat is that the United States, the biggest export market for Korea, is intent on retaliation in accordance with Section 301 of the omnibus trade bill enacted last year, driving Korea into a corner as a 'country of unfair trade practices.'

In a word, Korea's economy faces troubles both at home and abroad. The future of the national economy will entirely depend on united efforts to wisely cope with this crisis.

**Economic Groups Pledge To Defend Free Democracy**  
*SK1204012489 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English*  
12 Apr 89 p 6

[Text] The nation's six largest private economic organizations yesterday pledged that they would exert all efforts to defend free democracy and the free market system.

They are the Federation of Korea Industries, the Korea Chamber of Commerce and Industry, the Korea Employers' Federation, the Korea Employers' Federation, the Korea Foreign Trade Association, the Korea Federation of Small Businesses and the Korea Federation of Banks.

In an emergency meeting of their representatives at the Seoul Intercontinental Hotel, the six private economic organizations pointed out that the eruption of disturbances and conflicts in all sectors of society has endangered social order and the economic system based on a free market formula.

They adopted a four-point resolution for the realization of a free, democratic and welfare society.

In the resolution, they called upon the government to take strict legal action against those trying to disrupt the free market economic system.

They said that they oppose "sentimental and reckless" calls for reunification of the south with the north which accepts totalitarianism.

They contended that they are profoundly shocked over overtures on the reunification issue by some individuals who have disgraced law and order, and have chilled the reunification desire of all.

They alludedly criticized the recent illegal trip to North Korea by dissident Mun Ik-hwan.

The six economic organizations said that the realization of sound labor-management relations is the most urgent task for economic development and social stability.

They insisted that they would do their best to create an atmosphere in which labor and management closely cooperate based on mutual confidence.

**DJP Objects To Capital Gains Tax on Houses**  
*SK1104023889 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English*  
11 Apr 89 p 2

[Text] The governing Democratic Justice Party [DJP] yesterday raised a strong objection to the administration's plan to impose capital gains tax on owners of apartments larger than 50 pyong and houses with floor space of over 80 pyong and houses with floor space of over 80 pyong (one pyong equals 3.3 square meters), when they sell their housing units.

Rep. Yi Sung-yun, chief policy-maker of the DJP, told reporters yesterday that there was no consultation between the administration and the DJP over the plan to levy heavy taxes on the transactions of large housing units.

"The frequent change of government position will lower the people's confidence in it," said the government party chief policy-maker who once served as finance minister.

Rep. Yi said that the party will call for consultation again with the administration over the matter.

Yi said, if the government intends to regulate the speculation on real estate, it had better seek legislative measures for heavier property tax.

At present, owners of single housing units are exempted from capital gains tax when they sell them after three years of residence or five years of ownership, irrespective of the size of the housing unit.

## Burma

### Thai Deputy Foreign Minister Arrives in Rangoon BK1104124689 Rangoon Domestic Service in Burmese 1330 GMT 11 Apr 89

[Excerpts] A Thai delegation led by Mr Praphat Limpaphan, deputy minister of the Thai Foreign Ministry, arrived in a special plane at 1000 in Rangoon today. [passage omitted]

At 1400 today, the Thai deputy foreign minister, Mr Praphat Limpaphan, went to the Ministry of Energy on Minye Kyawzwa Road and met with Rear Admiral Maung Maung Khin, minister of energy and mines. [passage omitted]

At 1500, the visiting deputy minister went to the guesthouse of the Myanma Agriculture Enterprise on Natmauk Road and met with Brigadier General Chit Swe, minister of agriculture and forests and livestock breeding and fisheries. [passage omitted]

In the evening, U Ohn Gyaw, director general of the Department of Political Affairs of the Foreign Ministry, hosted a dinner at Kandawgyi Hotel in honor of the Thai delegation.

The Thai delegation includes 23 delegates from the Thai Foreign Ministry, 18 from other ministries, departments, and agencies, and 15 journalists.

### Meets Electoral Officials

BK1204023289 Rangoon Domestic Service in Burmese  
1330 GMT 11 Apr 89

[Text] A Thai delegation headed by Mr Praphat Limpaphan, Thai deputy minister of foreign affairs, and accompanied by Mr Thongchan Chotikasathian, Thai ambassador and dean of the diplomatic corps in Burma, visited the Office of the Commission for Holding Democratic Multiparty General Elections at No 94, Natmauk Road, Bahan Township, Rangoon, at 1600 on 11 April, and held talks with U Ba Htay, commission chairman; and members U Saw Kyar Doe, U San Maung, Saya Chai, and U Kyaw Nyunt,

Also present at the meeting were U Aye Maung, secretary of the commission, and U Nyunt Swe, Burmese ambassador to Thailand.

The Thai deputy minister said that Thailand, being a close friend of Burma, is prepared to provide assistance, if needed, for the elections in Burma. The offer for assistance, however, is not an exercise to interfere in the internal affairs of Burma, he said.

The commission chairman and members expressed their gratitude and happiness for the assistance offered on behalf of the Thai Government by the Thai deputy foreign minister. The offer of assistance can be referred to our government, they said.

Next, in reply to questions raised by the commission chairman and members, the Thai deputy foreign minister said political parties in Thailand have to register with the Interior Ministry. In doing so, the parties must have a minimum of 5,000 members from different parts of the country. The political party is allowed to compete in the elections only when it is able to field representatives in at least half the constituencies nationwide. The whole party is banned from the election race if it fields less than the required minimum number of candidates.

Replying to further questions, the deputy foreign minister said independents are banned from our elections because previous election experience has shown that independents do not contribute to a strong and stable government.

Later, the commission chairman and members exchanged views with the Thai deputy foreign minister in a frank and friendly manner.

### Platform of 'National Realism Center' Announced BK2903114889 Rangoon Domestic Service in Burmese 1330 GMT 28 Mar 89

["Press Release No 119/89 of the Commission for Holding Democratic Multiparty General Elections, dated 28 March 1989—the 7th day of the waning moon of Tabaung, 1350 Burmese Era"]

[Text] 1. The following are extracts of the aims and future programs of the Leading Strength of National Realism Center, which has registered with this Commission for Holding Democratic Multiparty General Elections in accordance with the Political Parties Registration Law, and which has its headquarters at No 131, ground floor, 28th Street, Pabedan Township, Rangoon Division.

#### 2. Aims:

- A. To make known to the world the essence of the programs of the center.
- B. To build a new nation through realistic national programs.
- C. To fulfill all absolute needs of the world and of Burma.

#### 3. Programs:

- A. To draft and implement programs which are in accordance with the objectives of the party.
- B. To build a realistic national program at ward, village, township, and state and divisional levels.
- C. To work for progress and development together with the people.
- D. To strive for the establishment of a nation that is of international standards in industry and agriculture.



## Brunei, Malaysia & Singapore

### Malaysia

**Government Recognizes Afghan Interim Government**  
*BK1204063089 Kuala Lumpur International Service  
in English 0600 GMT 12 Apr 89*

[Text] Malaysia has recognized the interim government of Afghanistan which was set up on [date indistinct]. The foreign minister, Datuk Abu Hassan Omar, said the decision was made at the cabinet meeting this morning.

He said with the recognition, Malaysia hopes that the interim government could unite all the people of Afghanistan in their efforts to resolve problems faced in that country. He added that the recognition reflected the firm support given by Malaysia to the Afghan mujahidin.

### Singapore

**Aghan Mujahidin's Hekmatyar Pays 2-Day Visit**  
*BK1204112889 Singapore Domestic Service in English  
1100 GMT 12 Apr 89*

[Text] A leader of the Afghan mujahidin says the interim government will begin to operate from within Afghanistan within a few days.

Mr Gulbuddin Hekmatyar said some of the ministers will move to two (?southeastern) provinces in Konar and Paktika. Those who set up base are likely to be dispatched with the Reconstruction and Agriculture Ministry.

Mr Hekmatyar, who has ended his 2-day visit to Singapore, said the Mujahidin now control 95 percent of the country. He was confident they would take over rule within a [word indistinct].

The recent [word indistinct] Kabul and Jalalabad where there is heavy fighting between nationalist forces and Kabul regime troops. He said elections will be held in Afghanistan within the next four months. He also commented on the threat that the Soviet Union has resumed its design having [words indistinct] into Kabul forces. He said this would not help the regime as they face not only a shortage of weapons but also of manpower.

**Opposition MP on Trial for Party Newspaper**  
*BK1204115089 Hong Kong AFP in English 1144 GMT  
12 Apr 89*

[Text] Singapore, April 12 (AFP)—Singapore's sole elected opposition MP Chiam See Tong went on trial Wednesday on two charges of printing a party newspaper without a permit.

Mr. Chiam, 54, a lawyer and leader of the Singapore Democratic Party (SDP), is alleged to have published two editions of his party organ "DEMOCRAT SUPPLEMENT" without a publishing permit from the minister of communications and information, an offence under the Newspaper and Printing Presses Act (NPPA).

He faces a possible maximum fine of 2,500 U.S. dollars, a jail term not exceeding two years, or both.

Under Singapore's laws an MP is disqualified from Parliament for five years if he is fined more than 1,000 U.S. dollars or jailed for more than one year.

The only other opposition MP elected to Parliament in independent Singapore, Benjamin Jeyaretnam, lost his seat under those laws in 1986 on conviction of irregularities in party finances.

Mr. Chiam was alleged to have committed the offences on February 14 last year and between November 30 and December 22, 1987.

Prosecution witness Lee Seng Giap, registrar of newspapers, told the court that Mr. Chiam did not have a valid permit to publish the party organ throughout that period.

Mr. Chiam's first permit expired on July 5, 1986, and he had failed to renew it despite being sent a reminder the preceeding April, Mr. Lee said.

"Mr. Chiam made a new application to print the "DEMOCRAT" on 27 June last year and a permit was issued on 27 July—again valid for one year up to 26 July 1989," Mr. Lee said.

He told the court that the "DEMOCRAT" fell within the definition of publications that required a permit under the NPPA, as the party organ was a newspaper, as spelt out in the act.

A police officer testified that the invalid permit number came to light after a tipoff from a member of the public that two people were "distributing illegal pamphlets at the Orchard MRT (Mass Rapid Transit) station" last February.

The hearing resumes Thursday.

**3-Day Joint Commando Exercise Begins**  
*BK1104124089 Singapore THE STRAITS TIMES  
in English 11 Apr 89 p 32*

[Text] About 300 men of the Singapore Armed Forces' (SAF) First Commando Battalion and the First New Zealand Infantry Regiment begin a joint three-day exercise today to strengthen existing rapport between them.

A Ministry of Defence [Mindef] statement said the exercise, which goes on until Thursday and has been codenamed Neptune'89, will also provide an opportunity for the exchange of military knowledge.

The exercise at Pulau Tekong is one of the many activities and exchanges organized under the auspices of the alliance between the two.

The SAF and the New Zealand armed forces have enjoyed a close relationship, especially in the area of cooperation under the Five-Power Defence Arrangement (FPDA), the Mindef added.

Last year, both forces participated in land, air and naval exercises conducted by the FPDA.

## Cambodia

### Party Cadres Conference Meeting Closes

#### Adopts Various Resolutions

BK1204055489 Phnom Penh Domestic Service  
in Cambodian 0430 GMT 12 Apr 89

[Text] On the morning of 12 April, the second national conference of party cadres continued its work as scheduled.

During the session, after listening to the amendment of the draft report and the draft resolution on the five-point policy, members of the meeting unanimously approved the report on the 10-year situation of the Cambodian revolution and the targets of the tasks for 1989-90 and the following years, the resolution on the policy regarding land tenancy and exploitation, policy toward the peasants, policy on the expansion of small industry and handicrafts, policy on private transportation, and policy on agricultural production on the basis of mutual help.

Speaking on that occasion, Comrade General Secretary Heng Samrin clearly stressed the developments and changes in the current revolutionary situation and various key issues leading toward achieving the final results of the revolution.

The comrade general secretary requested that after the end of the conference and on returning to their respective localities, all participants must publicize thoroughly and in an in-depth manner all the resolutions of the conference, thus turning them into concrete, lively, and genuinely effective deeds. Particularly, they must vigorously stimulate the implementation of all revolutionary tasks of the masses in all localities, thus successfully realizing the party's strategic goals—the prologue determining the permanent victory for the revolution.

The second national conference of party cadres will continue this evening.

### Closes in Phnom Penh on 12 April

BK1204115689 Phnom Penh SPK in English 1107 GMT  
12 Apr 89

[Text] Phnom Penh SPK April 12—The second national conference of cadres of the People's Revolutionary Party of Kampuchea closed here this afternoon after an eight-day sitting.

The conference has adopted a number of resolutions on the amendments of policies governing economic construction in Kampuchea and elected new members of the the party's highest bodies.

The resolutions adopted at the conference included the amendments on the policy towards the management and use of land; the policy towards the peasantry; the policy towards small industry and handicrafts in the household, private, collective and joint state-private sectors; and the policy towards public transport run by the private sector.

Addressing the closing session, the P.R.P.K. general secretary called on the whole Kampuchean party and people to strive for national development, especially economic construction in the present period, by successfully carrying out all the resolutions passed by the second national conference of party cadres aimed at making Kampuchea a strong and prosperous country and constantly improving the Kampuchean people's living conditions. He also appealed to all party cadres and members to work ever harder for the success of the revolutionary cause and for national reconciliation in Kampuchea.

### Over 400 Youths Join Local Armed Forces

BK0804091689 Phnom Penh Domestic Service  
in Cambodian 0430 GMT 8 Apr 89

[Text] In the first quarter of 1989, over 400 youths in Siem Reap District [Siem Reap-Oddar Meanchey Province], volunteered to serve in the army. Furthermore, many youths also volunteered to serve in militia forces to defend villages and communes and carry out national defense tasks.

This good result is due to the great attention of the party committee, state authorities, and mass organizations, particularly the active participation of the people and masses in implementing the rear battlefield policy toward families of fallen and disabled combatants, families of national defense workers, and those of the front-line combatants. Many more youths in Siem Reap District have registered to join the army.

### Need To Stimulate Revolutionary Work Viewed

BK2503122589 Phnom Penh Domestic Service  
in Cambodian 2300 GMT 24 Mar 89

[PRACHEACHON editorial: "Vigorously Stimulate the Revolutionary Movement of the Masses To Attack the Enemy and Defend Localities"—date not given]

[Text] Over the past more than 10 years, our masses have actively taken part in all seething revolutionary campaigns, thus causing our revolutionary movement to progress satisfactorily.

What is noteworthy is that through the implementation of the resolutions of the fifth party Central Committee's fifth, sixth, seventh, and eighth sessions, Resolution No 88 of the party Central Committee Political Bureau, and note No 89 of the party Central Committee Secretariat, and Resolution No 103 of the party Central Committee Political Bureau, many villages and communes which, during the past several years, used to be weak localities have been gradually strengthened and developed, the number of villages and communes capable of attacking the enemy has increased, and the number of enemy casualties and captured weapons has increased.

Provinces and cities in general have paid keen attention to the building of the armed forces, particularly local armed forces. The armed forces have been strengthened and expanded both quantitatively and qualitatively and are capable of ensuring the tasks of defending localities.

Our revolution's position of victory and strength in localities has been strengthened and expanded constantly and all revolutionary movements have been joined enthusiastically by our people.

Each citizen is a combatant, a policeman. In this spirit, simultaneously with their tasks of increasing production, our masses have fulfilled their duty as citizens in firmly defending villages and communes, heightened their revolutionary awareness, clearly differentiated friend from foe, dared to attack the enemy, and actively informed and led the authorities and soldiers to sweep up the enemy, dig out enemy weapons, and expose the implanted enemy elements. Prompted by this clear understanding, our masses have produced many exemplary feats in the revolutionary movement.

The three revolutionary movements of our people in localities have genuinely attained a step of advance. But, compared with the requirements of our revolutionary tasks, a number of localities still have shortcomings. It can be said that this is because the work to guide and lead the tasks to build and strengthen localities by party committees, party chapters, and the authorities have not been carried out well and, particularly, the development in different villages and communes is not in parallel. A number of outlying localities, villages, and communes have developed rather slowly, thus the enemy still has the chance to plunder food, threaten the authorities, implant its agents, and sabotage the revolutionary movement.

Therefore, the tasks of attacking the enemy and defending localities are the most significant and most essential primary tasks. It is imperative to avoid any illusory idea about the enemy and any false conception regarding peace or the way to advance the revolution.

Each village, commune, district, and each city must strive to build their own innate forces in order to ensure their mastery on the three requirements—strong military security; firm political and ideological organization; and

developed economy and stable livelihood. It is imperative to mobilize leading forces to build and strengthen localities; successfully map out plans for coordinated combat villages and communes; reorganize and improve the local armed forces, militia units, and operation groups in line with the requirements of tasks, enemy movements, and the terrain in each locality by paying particular attention to the terrain; arrange plans for smooth coordination between the expansion of the economy and the building and strengthening of the defense lines to ensure the state of combat readiness and successful combat, such as the building of logistic centers on the spot and plans for successful and effective expansion of family-run work in localities; and vigorously stimulate the production drive in order to stabilize the daily livelihood of the people. It is imperative to effectively arrange work on training and caring for the mental and material livelihood for new recruits and strive to fulfill the recruitment plan for dispatch to join with regular forces in defending the border.

It is imperative to vigorously stimulate the proselytization movement in order to enable those persons who are in the enemy ranks to become well aware of the truth regarding the clemency of our party and state and choose their only way to survive, that is, to return to live with their families and the national society. It is imperative to clearly differentiate between the appeal to persuade the enemies and the negotiations, meaning that so long as the enemies stubbornly take up arms against us and refuse to surrender, we must resolutely attack and smash them.

Our entire party, armed forces, and people must continue to vigorously stimulate the movement for combined activities by effectively coordinating the three offensive fronts—sweep and smash the enemies, weed out implanted enemies, and persuade the enemies.

Building and strengthening localities and building and making our genuine revolutionary forces really strong and powerful in all situations and all circumstances constitute the sole measure to successfully defend our revolutionary gains and to enable the cause of our people's revolutionary struggle to advance toward achieving the final goal.

Our Cambodian revolutionary's position of strength and of victory can be successfully and permanently achieved only when our entire party, armed forces, and people strive even more actively in the masses' revolutionary movement because this is the inexhaustible source of forces in localities.

Our localities will be genuinely stable, our people's livelihood will be prosperous, and the enemies will be totally and permanently toppled only after our people are highly awakened, their spirit of patriotism and love for the motherland highly enhanced, so that they strive to make our country advance in all fields.



**More SRV Troops Reportedly Go Into Hiding**  
*BK1204024289 (Clandestine) Voice of the National Army of Democratic Kampuchea in Cambodian*  
2315 GMT 11 Apr 89

[Excerpt] The Hanoi aggressor authorities have been hiding their troops in Tbong Khmum, Kratie, and Pich Chenda Districts, of respectively Kompong Cham, Kratie, and Mondolkiri Provinces.

1. On 12 March, a regularly armed battalion of the Vietnamese 310th division stationed in Tbong Khmum District, Kompong Cham Province, went into hiding in the forest east of Roka Poar Pram village, Tbong Khmum District, Kompong Cham Province.
2. On 17 March, a regiment of the Vietnamese troops stationed in Kratie Province, was hidden at O Chhuk Ya of the Kampi River in Kratie District, Kratie Province.
3. On 29 March, 1,000 well-armed Vietnamese soldiers in Mondolkiri Province were sent into hiding at O Plai of Kuhear Chas village, Pich Chenda District, Mondolkiri Province.

The Vietnamese aggressor troops in hiding in the three localities were dressed in Cambodian or Vietnamese uniforms when in their encampments, but wore Cambodian uniform when sent out for military operations. [passage omitted]

**Bou Thang's Visit to Ratanakiri Reported**  
*BK0704054689 (Clandestine) Voice of the National Army of Democratic Kampuchea in Cambodian*  
2315 GMT 6 Apr 89

["News commentary": "Our People in Lomphat District, Ratanakiri Province, Absolutely Oppose the Hanoi Vietnamese Aggressors' Policies To Plunder Paddy and Rice and To Recruit Soldiers and K-5 Workers"]

[Text] On 7 March, the Hanoi Vietnamese enemy aggressors sent Bou Thang [Kampuchean People's Revolutionary Party Political Bureau member], Vietnam's lackey in Phnom Penh, to intimidate our people in Lomphat District, Ratanakiri Province, to follow Vietnam's orders:

1. Prohibiting our people from hiding paddy in the forest;
2. Prohibiting our people from going out to earn their living far from villages; and
3. Forcefully rounding up our people through various means.

The people in Lomphat District clearly realize that this is the Hanoi Vietnamese enemy aggressors' policy to plunder paddy and rice, to recruit soldiers and K-5 workers, and to starve our people. The Hanoi Vietnamese are doing this to exterminate our Cambodian race to make it easier for Vietnam to annex our Cambodian territory. Our people in all of Lomphat District are very angry and are more vigorously opposing the barbarous acts of the Vietnamese enemy aggressors. Our people in Lomphat District agreed that they should unite and find all means to fight back

against the Hanoi Vietnamese by implementing more effectively and more vigorously the policy of "not doing three things," in order to contribute to fighting the Hanoi Vietnamese enemy aggressors and completely liberate our Cambodian nation, land, and race.

**Comparison of New Party Members Namelist**

Phnom Penh SPK in French at 0434 GMT on 12 April carries a 460-word list of new Kampuchean People's Revolutionary Party Central Committee members elected or promoted at the 8-day national conference of party cadres held in Phnom Penh. This list has been compared with the Phnom Penh Domestic Service Cambodian version published in the 11 April East Asia DAILY REPORT, page 31, and found to be identical except for the following corrections:

Column two, paragraph three, only sentence, make read: ... 9) Comrade Dit Munti; 10) Comrade Do Sohan; and 11) Comrade Ung Phan—and 10 alternate party Central Committee members—namely: 1) Comrade Um Chhulim; 2) Comrade Khim Bo; 3) Comrade Phang Saret; 4) Comrade Kang Nem; 5) Comrade Sin Sen; 6) Comrade Yim Chhaylim 7) Comrade Hem Phan; 8) Comrade Em Sam-an;... (clearing and changing names as appropriate)

**Indonesia**

**Minister Supports Hawke Trade Forum Plan**  
*BK1104150289 Jakarta ANTARA in English*  
1354 GMT 11 Apr 89

[Text] Jakarta, April 11 (OANA-ANTARA)—Indonesia supports the idea of Australian Prime Minister [PM] Bob Hawke for the formation of a regional cooperation forum in the economic field, but reminds that the implementation of the idea should not nullify various existing forums.

Indonesia's stand on the formation of a regional cooperation forum was explained by Junior Minister of Trade Sudrajat Jiwandono to the press here on Tuesday after accompanying Trade Minister Arifin Siregar meeting with the Australian prime minister's special envoy, Richard Woolcott.

Sudrajat Jiwandono told the press that he explained to special envoy Richard Woolcott about the already existing forums in the Asia-Pacific region, such as ASEAN and ESCAP [Economic and Social Commission for Asia and the Pacific], which should remain in existence.

ASEAN, he said, has already close ties with various neighboring countries in a forum called "6 Plus 5," that is ASEAN plus the United States, Canada, Japan, New Zealand, and Australia itself.

If PM Hawke's idea ultimately will nullify the existing forums, the ASEAN countries would certainly not support it, he said. "We have already several forums, let us [word indistinct]," he added.

Richard Woolcott in his explanations said that the projected [words indistinct].

Explaining why Indonesia is supporting in principle the idea of the Australian prime minister, Sudrajat said, that Hawke's idea wants to preserve a free and open world trade system.

"Indonesia is very interested to have that open trade system maintained," he said, reminding of Indonesia's constant active struggle (?in various) forums to preserve the free and open trade system. Another reason for Indonesia's support of Hawke's idea, is that this forum [words indistinct].

"We are very much concerned about the emergence lately of various trading blocs such as the U.S.-Canada trading bloc since early this year and the European single market which will be effective by 1992," Sudrajat said.

Sudrajat is further of the view that even though this projected forum will afterwards not change into a trading bloc, efforts should, however, be carried out to have its "voice" heard by other countries, [words indistinct] not there will be less interest in joining it.

The junior minister declined to give further details about this forum, because several factors have still to be considered, particularly the political aspects.

**Suharto Discusses Cambodia With French Envoy**  
BK1204103989 Jakarta ANTARA in English  
0945 GMT 12 Apr 89

[Text] Jakarta, April 12 (OANA/ANTARA)—President Suharto expressed the hope that the Paris and Jakarta meetings on the Kampuchean issue [passage indistinct] new French plenipotentiary and extraordinary ambassador to Indonesia, Patrick O'Corne at Merdeka Palace here Wednesday, the head of state explained that the member countries of ASEAN were also taking part in trying to find a solution to the Kampuchean issue in an effort to establish a just and peaceful world.

This effort is exemplified by the holding of several meetings in Jakarta attended by all the conflicting parties.

President Suharto said that he can also understand the efforts of the French Government, which has a historical link with Indochina, to settle the Kampuchean conflict by organizing several meetings about the problem.

"In this respect, we hope these meetings can complement each other and speed up the end of the Kampuchean people's sufferings," he said.

President Suharto also pointed out that relations between Indonesia and France have been increasing, especially in the economic, cultural, scientific and technological sectors.

"I am sure this will be a significant contribution to strengthening of our mutual ties in the future," he added.

The head of state earlier received credentials from Brunei Darussalam's plenipotentiary and extraordinary ambassador, Dato Paduka Awang Haji Yahya Bin Haji Harris.

In his speech, President Suharto hoped Brunei can continue to play its role in a bid to create stable and peaceful Southeast Asian region.

He is of the view that Brunei has so far played an active role in ASEAN, including trying to find solution of the Kampuchea problem.

The chairmanship of Brunei Darussalam in the permanent committee of the regional organization is very significant in strengthening ties among the ASEAN member countries, he explained.

The president also called for more exchange of visits between both nations' officials and an increase in economic and cultural cooperation.

**Editor Views SRV Troop Pullout, Verification**  
BK1204094489 Jakarta THE JAKARTA POST  
in English 7 Apr 89 p 6

[Editorial: "A Credible Verification"]

[Text] If Vietnam is determined to reap the maximum benefits from its unilateral decision to withdraw unconditionally all its remaining troops from Kampuchea by the end of September, then the serious hurdle it has to overcome is the problem of credibility.

Unless the withdrawal is accepted as a credible act based on an agreed mode of verification, at least, by the Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN) and China, it would be unrealistic for Hanoi to expect, for instance, the immediate establishment of full diplomatic and economic relationship with the U.S. and Japan.

The joint communique issued by Kampuchea (PRK), Laos, and Vietnam has proposed the reactivation of the International Control Commission on Indochina (ICCI), a body set up by the Geneva Conference in 1954.

The reluctance to accept a UN supervised withdrawal expressed by Hanoi and Phnom Penh is understandable since the UN has recognized the Coalition Government of Democratic Kampuchea (CGDK) under Prince Sihanouk's leadership as Kampuchea's legitimate government.

On the other hand, however, reviving the ICCI, a product of the cold war climate of the 1950's established for an entirely different conflict, with India, Poland and Canada as members, to provide the required credible withdrawal of the remaining Vietnamese troops from Kampuchea does not seem to be a smart move to us.

For one thing, the ICCI by now is an outdated instrument and does not represent the intensity of ASEAN diplomacy in seeking a negotiated solution to the Kampuchean conflict over the last decade.

The addition of Indonesia as a fourth member of the Commission—perhaps offered as a sort of sweetener to please ASEAN's interlocutor with Vietnam on the Kampuchean problem—only confuses the issue.

If Vietnam agrees to some sort of UN presence in Kampuchea that will verify the withdrawal of its troops, then Hanoi will also be in a better position to demand the other end of the bargain: cessation of military aid to the CGDK members, particularly to the Khmer Rouge.

Vietnam's flexibility on this issue of verification will also induce Thailand to continue its independent and active diplomacy towards the Indochina countries which in the final analysis will only strengthen Hun Sen's regime in Phnom Penh. Such a development is of course not hurting Vietnam's perceived strategic interests in the trans-Mekong region.

There should not be any doubt, however, regarding the significant impact of Vietnam's much publicized unilateral decision to withdrawal from Kampuchea which certainly will improve its international standing. Very rarely has a country managed in modern history to transform the withdrawal of its expeditionary forces from a neighboring country into a diplomatic asset as Vietnam seems to have done.

Give the favorable international response to Hanoi's latest move, Prince Norodom Sihanouk apparently feels somewhat boxed in. His appeal to France to host an international conference on ending the Kampuchean conflict could well be intended as an effort to widen his room for maneuvering before he meets Prime Minister Hun Sen sometime next month in Jakarta.

He should consider seriously, however, whatever Hun Sen has to offer, and not reject it outright in his usual nonchalant manner since his room to maneuver does not seem to have expanded lately.

If and when the international world is satisfied with the quality of the verification of Vietnam's troop withdrawal from Kampuchea, Hun Sen's political legitimacy to govern that country—especially after the completion of some changes in Phnom Penh—will not be considered a serious stumbling block.

### **Garuda To Begin Flights to Ho Chi Minh City** *BK0704145289 Jakarta SUARA PEMBARUAN* *in Indonesian 1 Apr 89 p 11*

[Excerpt] Jakarta, 1 April—Garuda Indonesian Airways Executive Director M. Suparno confirmed on Friday [31 March] that the national carrier will launch the new Denpasar-Batam-Ho Chi Minh City-Batam-Jakarta route on 2 June 1989.

"I consider the opening of the new route to Vietnam as commercially viable. As for the political consideration, it is the government's affair. The idea to open the new route to Vietnam is based on commercial viability," he said while making an inspection tour of the Garuda Maintenance Facilities at Cengkareng. He was accompanying Communications Minister Azwar Anas to inspect modification work on a Boeing 747.

Suparno added that the Vietnamese Government had initiated talks to explore the possibility of opening the new route to that country. The new route is considered commercially viable because Vietnam has now opened itself up and the new route will benefit not only Vietnamese people, but foreign tourists as well.

Suparno noted that there are about 5 to 6,000 Vietnamese nationals living overseas who have not yet had a chance to return home. Many Vietnamese living in Europe and Australia, for instance, wish to return but there are not enough airline seats for them. [passage omitted]

### **Laos**

#### **CPCZ General Secretary Jakes Visits**

##### **Arrives in Vientiane**

*BK0804055489 Vientiane Domestic Service in Lao*  
*0500 GMT 8 Apr 89*

[Excerpt] At the invitation of Comrade Kaysone Phomvihian, general secretary of the LPRP [Lao People's Revolutionary Party] Central Committee, Comrade Milos Jakes, general secretary of the Czechoslovak Communist Party [CPCZ], arrived in the capital of Vientiane this morning for a friendly working visit. Comrade Milos Jakes and his party were accorded a warm welcome at Wattai Airport. Our correspondent reports the following:

[Begin recording] A reception ceremony was held at Wattai International Airport, Vientiane Capital, to welcome the visit of Comrade Milos Jakes, general secretary of the CPCZ, who is paying a friendly working visit here at the invitation of Comrade Kaysone Phomvihian, general secretary of the LPRP Central Committee. At 0915, the special plane landed at Wattai International Airport. On hand to welcome Comrade Milos Jakes and his party at the airport were Comrade Kaysone Phomvihian, general secretary of the LPRP Central Committee and chairman of the Council of Ministers of the LPDR



[Lao People's Democratic Republic]; Comrade Phoun Sipaseut, member of the party Central Committee Political Bureau, vice chairman of the Council of Ministers and foreign minister; Comrade Sisavat Keobounphan; Comrade Sali Vongkhamsao; and other Lao party and state leaders. [passage omitted] [end recording]

#### **Phoumi Vongvichit Receives CSSR Order**

BK0904020289 *Vientiane Domestic Service in Lao*  
1400 GMT 8 Apr 89

[Text] Yesterday [7 April] evening, a ceremony was held at the Presidential Palace to confer the (Saliman Gotban) Order—the highest order of the CSSR—to Comrade Phoumi Vongvichit, Political Bureau member of the party Central Committee and acting president of the LPDR on the occasion of his 80th birthday.

Speaking at the ceremony, Comrade Milos Jakes, general secretary of the CPCZ Central Committee, said: On behalf of the CPCZ Central Committee, party members, and people of the CSSR, I would like to extend our wholehearted greetings to Comrade Phoumi Vongvichit on your birthday. I wish you long life. The Czechoslovak people respect you as an international communist and regard you as one of the Lao leaders who acts as a symbol of growing cooperation between the CSSR and Laos.

In his speech expressing thanks and gratitude to the party, state, and fraternal people of the CSSR for bestowing on him the highest honor, Comrade Phoumi Vongvichit said: I will strive even harder to continue to do my utmost in serving the party, the country, and the people, in order to more vigorously promote the restructuring and development in Laos, thus contributing to the cause of defending peace in Indochina, Southeast Asia, and the world. I will pay attention to strengthening the friendly relations and all-round cooperation between the LPDR and the CSSR so as to make them bear even more fruits.

Attending the ceremony as honored guests were comrade members of the party Central Committee Political Bureau, namely Phoun Sipaseut and Sali Vongkhamsao, and a number of high-level cadres of our party and state.

Comrade Jozef Lenart, member of the Presidium and secretary of the CPCZ Central Committee, and high-level cadres of the state and government of the CSSR accompanying Comrade Milos Jakes in paying a friendship and working visit to the LPDR also attended the ceremony.

#### **Leaders Discuss Relations**

BK0804141589 *Vientiane Domestic Service in Lao*  
1200 GMT 8 Apr 89

[Text] At 1030 today, Comrade Kaysone Phomvihhan, general secretary of the LPRP Central Committee, received, in the capital of Vientiane, Comrade Milos Jakes, CPCZ general secretary, and delegation. On this occasion, the two comrades met and worked together

with a view to promoting and expanding the friendly relations and all-around cooperation between the parties, governments, and peoples of the two countries—Laos and Czechoslovakia.

During the meeting, Comrade Kaysone Phomvihhan expressed wholehearted greetings and welcome to Comrade Milos Jakes on his friendship and working visit to the LPDR. He said: Though it is a short visit, we will effectively work together. Comrade Milos Jakes expressed sincere thanks to Comrade Kaysone Phomvihhan for the warm and friendly welcome. [passage omitted]

#### **Kaysone Phomvihhan Hosts Banquet**

BK0904034489 *Vientiane Domestic Service in Lao*  
0000 GMT 9 Apr 89

[Text] Yesterday evening [8 April], Comrade Kaysone Phomvihhan, general secretary of the Lao People's Revolutionary Party hosted a banquet in honor of Comrade Milos Jakes, general secretary of the CPCZ Central Committee, and his entourage on the occasion of their friendly working visit to the LPDR.

Attending the banquet were comrade members of the LPRP Central Committee Political Bureau—Phoumi Vongvichit, Phoun Sipaseut, Sisavat Keobounphan, Sali Vongkhamsao—and a number of high-level cadres of our party and government.

During the banquet, Comrade General Secretary Kaysone Phomvihhan and Comrade General Secretary Milos Jakes took turns delivering speeches. The two general secretaries highly valued the fruits of cooperation between the parties and governments of the LPDR and the CSSR over the past nine years on the basis of the Treaty of Friendship and Cooperation signed in 1980. In addition, the two comrades also reaffirmed that after this meeting, the two sides wished to further develop and strengthen the relations of friendship and cooperation between the two countries in various forms in accordance with the new mechanism—conforming to the reality in each country on the basis of equality, mutual benefits, and fraternal assistance. At the same time, they also reaffirmed that the two sides shared unanimous views on the various international and regional issues.

After the banquet, Comrade Kaysone Phomvihhan and Comrade Milos Jakes, together with other party and state leaders of the two countries, also attended an art and literary performance. They later joined one another in dancing the traditional Lamvong dance.

**Kaysone Phomvihan Delivers Speech**

*BK1004031589 Vientiane Domestic Service in Lao  
1200 GMT 9 Apr 89*

[Speech by Kaysone Phomvihan, General Secretary of Lao People's Revolutionary Party Central Committee, delivered at banquet held in Vientiane on 8 April in honor of Milos Jakes, General Secretary of Czechoslovak Communist Party Central Committee—read by announcer]

[Text] Beloved Comrade Milos Jakes; beloved Czechoslovak comrades; comrades and friends:

We are very pleased and honored to welcome Comrade Milos Jakes, general secretary of the CPCZ Central Committee, on his first working friendship visit to our country. We highly appreciate your visit, comrade, which is taking place at a time when both our countries are effecting new changes in carrying out modification in all sectors of political, economic, and social life. It thus provides an opportunity for us to exchange views and experiences on our respective revolutionary causes in the new stage.

Our Lao people have, for a long time, attentively followed the situation in the socialist construction of the fraternal Czechoslovak people, in particular the implementation of the resolutions of the 17th CPCZ Congress. We wholeheartedly hail the successful achievements scored by the Czechoslovak people in carrying out the modifications in all respects. These achievements are a significant, decisive factor for bringing about a new quality in the promotion of the socialist construction in Czechoslovakia in the new stage. Your achievements in many fields also constitute an encouragement for us to carry out the modification work in all respects with a view to consolidating, expanding, and perfecting the popular democratic system in the step-by-step advance to socialism.

In today's talks, we both noted our desires to further promote and expand the relations and cooperation, under many forms, between our two countries in accordance with a new mechanism in conformity with the practical conditions of each country on the basis of equality, mutual benefit, efficiency, and fraternal mutual assistance. This is a new basis leading to success in the implementation of the treaty of friendship and cooperation between our two countries, which will be ten years old next year. Through our talks we have reached unanimity on various present international and regional issues. We support the peace initiatives and contributions made by Czechoslovakia to the process of establishing and consolidating security and cooperation in Europe, in particular the peace initiative put forth by Comrade Milos Jakes on 24 February 1988 on the establishment of a zone of mutual trust, cooperation, and good-neighborliness along the border between the Warsaw Treaty and the NATO member countries.

Beloved comrades, though Laos and Czechoslovakia are situated geographically far apart in different continents, the peoples of our two countries have maintained friendship relations for a long time. This working friendship visit by Comrade Milos Jakes marks a milestone in the new development of relations and cooperation between Laos and Czechoslovakia. On this occasion, I once again would like to express sincere thanks to the party, state, and fraternal people of Czechoslovakia for their precious support and assistance to the Lao revolutionary cause in the past as well as at present.

Amid this atmosphere of warm friendship and cordiality, I would like to invite you, comrades, to drink a toast to the success of Comrade Milos Jakes and delegation in this working friendship visit to our country, to Lao-Czechoslovak fraternal friendship and all-around cooperation, to the good health of Comrade Milos Jakes, and to the good health of the other Czechoslovak comrades, and to all comrades attending this banquet. Thank you.

**Jakes Addresses Vientiane Banquet**

*BK1004083189 Vientiane Domestic Service in Lao  
1200 GMT 9 Apr 89*

[Speech by CPCZ Central Committee General Secretary Milos Jakes, delivered at a banquet held in his honor in Vientiane on 8 April—read by announcer]

[Text] Beloved Comrade Kaysone Phomvihan, Lao comrades and friends:

On behalf of my delegation and in my own name, I would like to express warm thanks to you for inviting us to visit your beautiful country and for the warm and friendly words conveyed by Comrade Kaysone Phomvihan in commendation of our country, the people, and the CPCZ. In Czechoslovakia, we have always sympathetically followed and supported the struggle of the heroic Lao people for independence and freedom in the interest of their peaceful national development and construction. We are sincerely elated at the victories and achievements scored by the Lao people in the period of transforming and building their socialist social foundations. We have sincerely desired to further expand the all-around cooperation between our two countries and two peoples and to strengthen the relations and international solidarity between the CPCZ and the LPRP.

It has been nine years since the top-level leaders of our two countries met. Our visit to Laos and our talks with Comrade Kaysone Phomvihan on this occasion have provided a good opportunity for us to review the achievements of our cooperation based on the treaty of friendship and cooperation signed in 1980 as well as to hold consultations on the direction of development of Lao-Czechoslovak relations and cooperation in the immediate future.

We satisfactorily note that our meeting and talks, which proceeded in an atmosphere of warm cordiality, have enabled us to come to further understand the duties, responsibilities, and problems on which our parties and countries are working, within the framework of the implementation of the resolutions of the 17th CPCZ Congress and the Fourth LPRP Congress. The promotion of the cooperation between our two fraternal parties is significantly beneficial to the expansion of our profound relations. These relations and cooperation have significantly brought about the strengthening of the unquenchable friendship and solidarity between our two countries. For this reason, we have further paid special attention to promoting the relations between our two parties.

The achievements of the cooperation of Czechoslovakia and Laos in the recent past have proved the correctness of the basic principles of our relations. Our new requirements in developing the economy in our countries have prompted us to raise the level of economic cooperation, in particular in terms of essences and efficiency. The path leading to the success in this field is the establishment of basic and direct economic relations between various companies and organizations and the expansion of cooperation in setting up joint ventures, including the potentials for the distribution of products to markets in third countries. We, therefore, want to enable those small economic organizations, in particular producing and consuming cooperatives, to gain full achievements in this field.

In the talks, Comrade Kayson Phomvihan informed us in detail about the situation in your country and the specific orientations of the LPRP. The Fourth LPRP Congress should be seen as a congress which brought about new changes in all respects in the Lao social life. The Lao people's full support for the congress' line and policy has been shown through the national council election held in March. In Czechoslovakia, we have highly appraised the success of your party congress and we have also sincerely and attentively followed your implementation of the resolution adopted by the congress.

Our CPCZ, together with the entire society, is also passing through a period of profound changes. Based on the line and policies put forth by the 17th CPCZ Congress and on the spirit of the resolution adopted by the seventh plenary session as well as the resolutions adopted by the subsequent sessions of the CPCZ Central Committee, we have tried to efficiently apply the socialist superiority to the reestablishment of the economic mechanism, the modification in all respects in social life, and the broadening, in depth, of socialist democracy in our country. These are genuine revolutionary duties and responsibilities, adopted on the basis of the experiences of fraternal parties, in particular the CPSU. To study and discuss direction for the promotion and expansion of the

rebuilding of infrastructure, to broaden democracy, and to speed up carrying out the said cause, we will convene the 18th CPCZ Congress in May 1990, one year ahead of schedule.

In the talks, we satisfactorily noted that in international relations, there has apparently been a process of positive changes. The outstanding events were the meeting between the Soviet Union and the United States—the initial step leading to general arms reduction—the persistent efforts to settle the regional disputes and the continued process of reunification in Europe. These are considered the concrete success of the true policy of mutual trust and creative cooperation which has been pursued by the (?Soviet Union) in international relations. We see it as especially good and purposeful that the atmosphere of confrontation has been turned into an atmosphere of wide international cooperation between countries with different social and political systems, the atmosphere of which is also maintained in the Southeast Asia region. I would like to take this occasion to express full support for the Lao initiative aimed at turning Southeast Asia into a region of peace and cooperation, without nuclear weapons.

We are of the view that these useful initiatives, plus the already well-known proposal advanced by Vietnam and Cambodia, as well as the efforts of the ASEAN group, aspire to turn this region into a zone of (?peace), free of nuclear weapons, contributing to relaxing the situation in all Asia.

We highly value the active contributions made by the LPDR to the Nonaligned Movement. We support the constructive stand of the LPDR as well as that of its friends—Cambodia and Vietnam—regarding the peaceful settlement of the Cambodian problem. The joint declaration issued by the governments of the three countries on 5 April pointed to a new path leading to a peaceful settlement of the said problem—a problem which has become a prolonged issue in international relations. We are firmly convinced that the other parties concerned will actively participate in solving this problem. We fully support the above-mentioned initiative.

The CSSR is also actively striving to contribute to consolidating peace and security in the world. We have advanced a proposal to set up a zone of mutual trust, cooperation, and coexistence, of close neighborliness along the line linking the Warsaw Treaty and NATO. We have made a joint proposal together with the GDR to build a route through the nuclear-free zone in Central Europe. We have proposed to create a zone free of chemical weapons and to hold negotiations on the environmental problems. Our proposal has become a practical contribution to the strengthening of the progressive movement in Europe.

We hail the success of the Vienna conference and hope that the current meeting on the elimination of conventional weapons and on various measures aimed at creating mutual trust and security in Europe will score a



significant achievement, thus contributing to the reduction of tension in Europe and the world.

Beloved comrades and guests, I would like to once again hail the success of our talks. This success has testified once again that friendship always benefits our two countries—the CSSR and Laos—and that our cooperation is a definite contribution to strengthening the all-around relations and cooperation between the two parties, states, and peoples.

On this occasion, I would like to convey the warm greetings and salutations from the communists and workers of the CSSR to the people in your country.

I would like to toast to your health, to the cooperation between the CPCZ and the LPRP, to the profound friendship between the peoples in the two countries, and to the growth of the long-standing relations between the CSSR and the LPDR.

May you raise your glasses to toast the strengthening of the cohesion and unification of the socialist countries, to world peace, and to the health of LPRP General Secretary and Chairman of the LPDR Council of Ministers Comrade Kaysone Phomvihane.

#### Joint Statement Issued

BK0904142489 Vientiane Domestic Service in Lao  
1200 GMT 9 Apr 89

[Lao-Czechoslovak joint statement issued on 9 April]

[Text] Vientiane, April 10 (OANA-KPL)—Following is the Lao-Czechoslovak joint statement signed here on April 9 following the 2-day visit to Laos by Milos Jakes.

At the invitation of Comrade Kaysone Phomvihane, general secretary of the LPRP Central Committee, Comrade Milos Jakes, general secretary of the CPCZ Central Committee, paid a friendly working visit to the LPDR on 8 and 9 April 1989. During his visit to the LPDR, Comrade Milos Jakes and his delegation laid a wreath at the Unknown War Veterans Monument and visited some historic sites in the capital of Vientiane. Comrade Kaysone Phomvihane and Comrade Milos Jakes held a meeting. Attending the meeting on the Lao side were: Comrade Phoun Sipaseut, Political Bureau member of the party Central Committee, vice chairman of the Council of Ministers, chief of the foreign relations of the party Central Committee, and minister of foreign affairs; Comrade Sali Vongkhamsao, Political Bureau member and secretary of the party Central Committee, vice chairman of the Council of Ministers, and minister of economy, planning, and finance; Comrade Maisouk Saisompheng, member of the party Central Committee, minister, and chief of the office of the party Central Committee and office of the Council of Ministers; Comrade Phao Bounnaphon, member of the party Central Committee and minister of trade and foreign economic relations; Comrade Thongsavat Khaikhamphithoun,

member of the party Central Committee, deputy chief of the Foreign Relations Committee of the party Central Committee, and first deputy minister of foreign affairs; Comrade Thongloun Sisoulit, member of the party Central Committee, deputy chief of the Foreign Relations Committee of the party Central Committee, and deputy minister of foreign affairs; Comrade Khamsai Souphanouvong, alternate member of the party Central Committee and first deputy minister of economy, planning, and finance; Comrade Mrs Pani Yathotou, alternate member of the party Central Committee and chairwoman of the State Bank; Comrade Somsavat Lengsavat, first deputy minister and first deputy chief of the office of the party Central Committee and Office of the Council of Ministers; Comrade Souli Nanthavong, minister of science and technology; and Comrade Khamphet Pan-gnachak, ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the LPDR to the CSSR.

Attending the meeting on the CSSR side were Comrade Jozef Lenart, member of the Presidium and secretary of the CPCZ Central Committee; Comrade Jaromir Obzina, member of the CPCZ Central Committee and deputy premier of the CSSR Government; Michal Stefanak, member of the CPCZ Central Committee and chief of the International Affairs Department of the CPCZ Central Committee; Comrade Jaromir Nehera, deputy minister of foreign affairs; Comrade Jiri Nemec, deputy minister of foreign trade; Comrade Karel Loebl, minister attached to the CSSR Government; and Jiri Myslivecek, ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the CSSR to the LPDR.

During the meeting which proceeded in an atmosphere of fraternal friendship and mutual understanding, Comrade Kaysone Phomvihane and Comrade Milos Jakes informed each other of conditions in each country during the period of new changes and reforms and exchanged views on the increase in cooperation between Laos and Czechoslovakia and international and regional issues of common interests.

Comrade Kaysone Phomvihane praised and highly assessed the achievements scored by the Czechoslovak working people under the leadership of the CPCZ in the construction and development of their country and wished the Czechoslovak people new and bigger successes.

Comrade Milos Jakes noted that the achievements scored by the Lao party, government, and people in national defense and construction were the successes of their high-level determination and constituted a major contribution to the task of peace, stability, and cooperation in this region.

Touching on bilateral relations, the two party leaders expressed their satisfaction with the profound strengthening and expansion of the fraternal friendship and

all-around cooperation between Laos and Czechoslovakia which are based on the foundation of Marxism-Leninism and socialist internationalism.

Comrade Kaysone Phomvihane expressed gratitude to the CPCZ, Czechoslovak Government, and people for support and assistance for the Lao Revolution. The two leaders stressed the necessity for joint effort to search for new directions, methods, and forms of economic cooperation between Laos and Czechoslovakia which include the establishment of joint venture enterprises aiming at boosting the production of Laos' exports. The Czechoslovak side has agreed to continue its assistance for training personnel for the LPDR. During the visit to the LPDR, both sides agreed upon the plan for cooperation between the two parties for the period from 1990-91.

The two leaders unanimously assessed that the world situation has recently undergone rapid and profound changes that are favorable to peace, national independence, democracy, and social progress. The two leaders noted that the tendency from confrontation to negotiations is expanding powerfully with every passing day in line with the spirit of the new political concept. The two sides maintain that the struggle for reduction of armed forces, elimination of nuclear weapons, and preservation of durable peace is the most urgent task of all nations.

Both sides fully support the peace initiative put forth at the 43d session of the UN General Assembly by Comrade Mikhail Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee and chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Soviet Union. The two leaders expressed their hope that the NATO countries will give a constructive response to the unilateral reduction of armed forces and weapons of socialist countries.

The LPRP and the LPDR Government highly appraise the foreign policy of peace of the CPCZ and the CSSR Government, hail the active contribution made by Czechoslovakia to the movement for creating and improving the security system and cooperation in Europe, support the peace initiative proposed by Comrade Milos Jakes for the zone of mutual trust, cooperation, and good neighborliness on the borders between the Warsaw Pact and NATO countries.

The Czechoslovak side supports the active contribution made by the LPDR, the Socialist Republic of Vietnam, and the People's Republic of Kampuchea [PRK] to the tasks of peace, stability, and cooperation in Southeast Asia. Based on this spirit, the Czechoslovak side fully praises the seven-point proposal put forth by the LPDR on behalf of the three Indochinese countries at the first informal meeting in Jakarta and completely supports the statement dated 5 April 1989 of the PRK, LPDR, and SRV Governments on the total withdrawal of Vietnamese Army volunteers from Cambodia, and calls on all countries and parties concerned to comply with the

agreements and promises on the cessation of interference in the internal affairs of Cambodia and halt military assistance to the Cambodian factions.

The Czechoslovak leader praised Laos' good intention and efforts in improving friendly relations and promoting cooperation with its neighboring countries, especially with the PRC and the Kingdom of Thailand.

Both sides praised the upcoming summit meeting between the Soviet Union and China and maintained that the meeting will not only normalize relations between the two socialist countries but also greatly contribute to peace, security, and cooperation in Asia, the Pacific, and the world.

Both sides strongly support the national reconciliation of the Republic of Afghanistan, regarding it as the foundation for political settlement of the Afghanistan problem ensuring independence, sovereignty, and territorial integrity of Afghanistan, and call on all parties concerned to strictly comply with the Geneva accord.

Both sides highly appraise the energetic activities of the United Nations for international peace and security and will do their utmost to contribute to the movements of that organization. Highly appraising the energetic activities of the Nonaligned Movement in its struggle for international peace and security, national independence, development, and a new fair international economic order, the CSSR hails the enthusiastic contribution made by the LPDR in the movement.

Comrade Milos Jakes and Comrade Kaysone Phomvihane maintained that the success of the friendship and working visit to Laos of the CPCZ's paramount leader is an important step in strengthening and expanding the fraternal friendship and all-around cooperation in depth and with new quality between Laos and Czechoslovakia in the new period. Comrade Milos Jakes expressed his gratitude for the warm and cordial welcome accorded by the Lao side and extended an invitation to Comrade Kaysone Phomvihane to pay a visit to the CSSR. The invitation was accepted with pleasure.

#### **Kaysone Phomvihane Interviewed**

*LD0904204489 Prague Television Service in Czech  
1730 GMT 9 Apr 89*

[no video available]

[Excerpt] [Passage omitted] Just before Comrade Jakes' departure from Vientiane, Kaysone Phomvihane, general secretary of the Lao People's Revolutionary Party Central Committee, told us in a brief interview that Comrade Jakes' visit to Laos has been an important milestone in the further development of relations between both parties and countries: it brought a number of stimuli to speed up restructuring. Our prime concern was to seek new common aspects, methods and forms of cooperation, including the establishment of joint enterprises.

The Czechoslovak side agreed to continue to train and educate Lao cadres, which we value a great deal. During the visit we agreed on a plan for cooperation between our two parties for the period ahead, Comrade Phomvihane told us. [passage omitted]

#### **PASASON Hails Success of Visit**

BK1104042689 *Vientiane Domestic Service in Lao*  
0000 GMT 11 Apr 89

[PASASON "article": "Significant Step in Promotion and Expansion of Lao-Czechoslovak Relations of Fraternal Friendship"—date not given]

[Text] Comrade Milos Jakes, general secretary of the CPCZ Central Committee, and delegation ended a friendly working visit to the LPDR with a glorious success and left Vientiane on 9 April. The success of the visit is clearly noted in the Lao-Czechoslovak joint statement issued on the same date. The friendly working visit to the LPDR by Comrade Milos Jakes was in response to the invitation of Comrade Kaysone Phomvihane, general secretary of the LPRP Central Committee.

During the visit, Comrade Milos Jakes and his delegation laid a wreath at the war veterans monument and visited some historic places in Vientiane capital. In the meeting and talks, which proceeded in an atmosphere of fraternal friendship and mutual understanding, Comrade Kaysone Phomvihane and Comrade Milos Jakes informed each other of conditions in their respective countries during the period of new changes and reforms and exchanged views on the strengthening of cooperation between Laos and Czechoslovakia and on international and regional issues of common interest. Regarding bilateral relations, the two party leaders expressed satisfaction with the profound and extensive promotion and expansion of Lao-Czechoslovak relations of fraternal friendship and all-around cooperation which are based on the basis of the principles of Marxism-Leninism and socialist internationalism. Comrade Kaysone Phomvihane expressed thanks to the CPCZ, the government, and people of Czechoslovakia for their support and assistance to the Lao revolution. The two leaders stressed the necessity for joint efforts to search for new directions, methods, and forms of the economic cooperation between Laos and Czechoslovakia, including the establishment of joint venture enterprises aimed at boosting the production of Laos' goods for export. The Czechoslovak side has agreed to continue its assistance in training cadres for the LPDR. At the same time, the two sides also agreed on plan for cooperation between the two parties for the period from 1990-91.

The two leaders agreed that the world situation has changed rapidly and profoundly which is favorable to peace, national independence, democracy, and social progress. The two leaders noted that the tendency of turning from confrontation to negotiation has been vigorously expanded with every passing day in line with the

spirit of the new political concept. The two sides maintained that the struggle demanding the reduction of armed forces, elimination of nuclear weapons, and preservation of lasting peace is the most urgent task of various nations.

The Czechoslovak side voiced support for the positive contribution made by the LPDR, the Socialist Republic of Vietnam [SRV], and the People's Republic of Kampuchea [PRK] to the cause of peace, stability, and cooperation in Southeast Asia. Based on this spirit, the Czechoslovak side warmly praised the seven-point proposal put forth by the LPDR on behalf of the three Indochinese countries at the first Jakarta informal meeting, JIM I, completely supported the statement dated 5 April 1989 of the PRK, the LPDR, and the SRV governments on the total withdrawal of the Vietnamese volunteer troops from Cambodia, and called on all countries and parties concerned to comply with the agreements and promises on the cessation of interference in the internal affairs of Cambodia and the halt to military assistance to the various Cambodian factions.

The Czechoslovak leader praised Laos' good intentions and efforts in improving the friendly relations and promoting and expanding cooperation with neighboring countries, especially with the PRC and the Kingdom of Thailand.

The LPRP and the LPDR government highly appreciated the foreign policy of peace of the CPCZ and the CSSR Government, hailed the positive contribution made by the CSSR to the process of establishing and consolidating the security and cooperation system in Europe, supported the peace initiative proposed by Comrade Milos Jakes on the establishment of a zone of mutual trust, cooperation, and good-neighborliness along the border between the Warsaw Treaty and the NATO member countries.

The success achieved following the friendly working visit to Laos by the top-level leader of the CPCZ marks a significant step on the path of promoting and expanding, in depth and with new quality, the relations of fraternal friendship and all-around cooperation between Laos and Czechoslovakia in a new stage. The multiethnic Lao people are elated at this historic success, and are convinced that the friendship solidarity and fraternal cooperation between the peoples of the two countries will be increasingly consolidated, promoted, and expanded fruitfully with each passing day for the revolutionary cause and the cause of changes and reforms in each country and in the interests of peace and the aspirations of the peoples of Laos and Czechoslovakia.

Following the friendship working visit to the LPDR by Comrade Milos Jakes and delegation, the Lao people once again reiterate that they will do their best to bring into full play the said success in order to strengthen Lao-Czechoslovak relations of fraternal friendship. The Lao people also wish the fraternal Czechoslovak people,



under the leadership of the CPCZ with Comrade Milos Jakes as head, new and still greater success in the cause of modification and reconstruction in the CSSR.

May the fraternal friendship and all-around cooperation between Laos and Czechoslovakia last forever!

#### **Jakes Departs 9 April**

*BK0904055089 Vientiane Domestic Service in Lao  
0500 GMT 9 Apr 89*

[Text] Comrade Milos Jakes, general secretary of the CPCZ Central Committee, who arrived in Vientiane yesterday morning to pay a friendly working visit to Laos at the invitation of Comrade General Secretary Kaysone Phomvihane, ended his visit here and departed at 0815 today.

At the International Wattai Airport, a grand and honorable ceremony was held to bid farewell to Comrade Milos Jakes and his entourage with the presence of Comrade Kaysone Phomvihane, general secretary of the LPRP Central Committee and chairman of the Council of Ministers of the LPDR; Comrade Phoun Sipaseut, Political Bureau member of the party Central Committee, vice chairman of the Council of Ministers, and foreign affairs minister; Political Bureau members and secretaries of the party Central Committee—Comrades Sisavat Keobounphan and Sali Vongkhamsoo; and other party and state comrade leaders of Laos, high-level cadres in the civilian and military services, representatives of state employees, workers, and some residents of Vientiane Capital.

The send-off ceremony for the state visitors began with the playing of the national anthems of the LPDR and the CSSR by the Lao People's Army [LPA] brass band while Comrade Milos Jakes was inspecting the LPA honor guards. [recording of the Lao and CSSR national anthems presented]

Then, Comrade General Secretary Kaysone Phomvihane walked together with Comrade Milos Jakes to the plane to bid farewell to him. The two comrades hugged and applauded each other. Afterward, the special plane with Comrade Milos Jakes and his entourage left the airport while Comrade General Secretary Kaysone Phomvihane and other comrade party and state leaders as well as other well-wishers waved good-bye to the state visitors.

#### **Philippines**

##### **Sison Renews Call for Removal of U.S. Bases**

*HK0304113789 Quezon City GMA 7 Radio-Television  
Arts Network in Tagalog 1030 GMT 3 Apr 89*

[From "GMA News" program]

[Text] Leftist forces are prepared to declare unilaterally a cease-fire once the Aquino government decides to remove U.S. bases from the country. This was

announced by Jose Maria Sison, former Communist Party of the Philippines [CPP] chairman, and Louie Jalandoni, National Democratic Front [NDF] international representative, in Utrecht, the Netherlands, where the NDF's international headquarters is situated.

The two men also claimed that they are ready to talk to other political forces in order to achieve peace in the country.

[Begin Sison recording in English] If Mrs Aquino is ready to make an executive declaration for the dismantling of the U.S. military bases in 1991, you can bet the revolutionary movement will rush to a consideration of a unilateral cease-fire. We are open to any interested parties who are willing to uphold our national sovereignty and try to get the U.S. bases dismantled through a broad movement, both within the government as well as in the mass organizations including the underground left, to support a move by President Aquino to declare that U.S. bases should be out by 1991. [end recording]

Sison was interviewed by (Nettie Wilde), a freelance journalist. A tape containing the interview was sent to GMA 7 by Sison.

##### **Soviet Ship Allowed To Dock by U.S. Embassy**

*HK1204131789 Hong Kong AFP in English 1248 GMT  
12 Apr 89*

[Text] Manila, April 12 (AFP)—A Soviet fish-processing ship left here for Singapore Wednesday after being allowed to dock at Manila Bay near the U.S. Embassy, the Filipino company that contracted the vessel's services said.

The Leninskiy Luch was allowed emergency entry Tuesday for 24 hours to get fresh supplies of food and fuel, said Oscar Fadri, president of the Eastern Fishery and Development Co..

Eastern Fishery has applied for a permit to allow the Leninsky Luch to process fish bought by the company here for export to Singapore, but the government is unlikely to allow this, Mr. Fadri said.

The Coast Guard and the port authority directed the ship to dock behind the U.S. Embassy, located on the shoreline of Manila Bay, he added.

Eastern Fishery applied with the Philippine Embassy in Singapore for entry visas for all 122 Soviet crew members, but the applications are still pending, a Philippine official said.

There is one Filipino in the Leninskiy crew, he added.

**Amnesty Sought for Filipinos in Malaysia**  
*HK0504054189 Manila Radio Veritas in Tagalog*  
*0500 GMT 5 Apr 89*

[Text] The Department of Foreign Affairs [DFA] will ask the Malaysian Government to grant amnesty to the 250,000 Filipino workers working illegally in Malaysia. According to Ambassador Rodolfo Severino, only 75,000 Filipino workers possess legal work permits in that country. He also said that the DFA will make representations to the Malaysian authorities for the release of detained Filipino workers.

**Laurel Calls for Cabinet Reorganization**  
*HK0404100789 Manila Manila Broadcasting Company*  
*DZRH in Tagalog 0800 GMT 4 Apr 89*

[Text] The president should have reorganized her cabinet long ago to avoid the problems now confronting the country. This was the gist of Vice President Salvador H. Laurel's speech to members of the Lions Club in Iloilo City.

According to Laurel, he heartily welcomed news that Mrs Aquino is going to reorganize her cabinet. Laurel proposed that officials responsible for the sudden increases in the prices of basic commodities and for the deterioration of social justice in the country should be removed from the cabinet. He asked Mrs Aquino to oust Agriculture Secretary Carlos Dominquez, National Food Authority Administrator Pelagio Gabaldon, Central Bank Governor Jose Fernandez, and even Justice Secretary Sedfrey Ordenez. In particular, he said that Fernandez should be removed from the cabinet because of the adverse effect of the letter of intent [to the IMF], while Secretary Ordenez should be dismissed because of his failure to resolve the 3-year-old case concerning the murder of former Senator Benigno S. Aquino Jr.

Laurel claimed that these officials gave Mrs Aquino wrong or inappropriate advice which contributed to the further decline of the country's economic conditions. He pointed out that Mrs Aquino should forget partisan politics and choose cabinet members from different political parties based on their competence.

**Ramos, De Villa Interviewed on Insurgency**  
*HK0704130189 Manila PHILIPPINES*  
*FREE PRESS in English 1 Apr 89 pp 4-5, 23, 38-39*

["Excerpts" of interview with Defense Secretary Fidel Ramos and Armed Forces of the Philippines Chief of Staff General Renato de Villa by FREE PRESS Associate editor Yen Makabenta and GLOBE columnist Teodoro Locsin Jr.—date and location not given]

[Text] Q [Question]: General de Villa, how would you characterize the insurgency situation?

De Villa: You've read the documentation. Without going into the statistics, there is a feeling in the population that the insurgency movement is in disarray in many places. The insurgency has many facets, but I think the most important development is the realization that is spreading that the insurgent alternative is not that palatable. It was not like that in the past, under the Marcos regime. I have read that there are only two live insurgencies in the free world today, El Salvador and the Philippines. In terms of percentage of the population involved—indirectly through dislocation, through fear, or as direct casualties, and so on—the one in El Salvador is the more serious one. In the Philippines, there are problems of logistics, of foreign support for the insurgents. We have interdicted their funding and it is beginning to tell.

Q: What about the military factor? Has the AFP [Armed Forces of the Philippines] achieved more cohesion?

De Villa: To be candid, we have not achieved the cohesion that is desired. But there has been a big change since 1987. From 1986 to 1987, the attitude of the government towards the insurgency and the role of the military was not very clear to the rank and file of the military. But after the President's October 20 speech pronouncing "Tama na ang komunista [Enough with the communist]," attitudes changed dramatically. The speech had a remarkable effect on the commanders in the field. Whereas before their attitude was that of merely performing their duties, doing a job, suddenly they were seized by a sense of mission.

The ceasefire was a period of dampened spirits, but then the President said, "Resume military operations." And in a series of speeches she said she was drawing the sword of war, unleashing the army. The effect was magical. It became clear to the foot soldier that the President was very much interested in pursuing the anti-communist campaign to the finish and prodding the military to play its part to the hilt.

Q: You have talked about the movement from the constriction phase of the anti-insurgency campaign to another phase. Are you now in an offensive mode?

De Villa: I ordered the plan of campaign to be drawn up in 1988, but simultaneously with the drawing up of that plan we went into the offensive. When uncertain, go into the attack. No choice. The alternative is a losing strategy. So, no matter how inadequate our planning at that point, how low our logistics given the breadth of the deployment called for, we went into the offensive as soon as the President said, "I draw the sword of war."

We pushed the commanders to take this stance for strategic as well as tactical reasons. Strategically, there was no choice, given the uncertainty and the military maxim that calls for attack in that situation. Tactically, going on the attack, taking the initiative reduces our casualties, harasses the enemy and keeps them from damaging civilian centers and military installations by

keeping them off balance. Statistics show that when we are on the defensive, we have more dead and wounded. The enemy initiates more of the engagements and we lose a lot of firearms and other equipment. So I opted for the offensive, for a strategy of continuous push and pressure, at the squad, platoon, company and even battalion levels. Then the casualties are more, the loss of firearms is greater—on their side. Lastly—and this is the most important consideration—the spirit returns to the army, morale is high. I have been through the line and the best morale booster, even if you are tired and hungry and unequipped, is to go on the attack and you come out with flying colors. This is human nature.

Q: In 1987, it seemed the insurgency had grown in certain areas. How many of these have you recovered? There is talk of barangays now changing hands. What's the real picture?

De Villa: The real fight is of course in the barangays. Influence over them. We are not talking a conventional war with definite fronts. The measure of how we are doing is the number of barangays we suspect to be under communist control. In 1988, we initiated more engagements than the enemy did. For the first time we achieved a plus in the ratio of arms lost by us to arms captured from them. We cannot of course number the enemy exactly because they don't publish a roster. But we have names, aliases, and mechanisms for counting and discounting, estimating more or less, the enemy strength.

Q: What is it now?

De Villa: Their strength had been climbing since 1968 and peaked in 1987. Then in 1988, for the very first time in 20 years, it stopped climbing and started going down, using of course the same rough methods of estimating. We estimate them presently at 23,000.

Ramos: Let's not talk too much of the numbers. I have been called a master statistician in the Gridiron [Roast], the man who is fighting the war by manipulating figures.

De Villa: To return to what I was saying. Now we are getting more arms than we are losing. After assessing our 1988 campaign, we have come to the conclusion that the movement is at an ebb. We have captured high-ranking members of the Central Committee. We have inflicted a lot of casualties and their documents reveal that they are losing their mass following in some areas, like northern, northeastern, southeastern Mindanao and parts of the Visayas. Their finances have been interdicted, locally and from abroad. We made a lot of noise here and it worked.

We predict therefore that they will do something to arrest the demoralization, to show they are still strong. We predicted this last January—and it is starting to show in Davao, Misamis Occidental and in Southern Luzon—a resurgence of insurgent action.

But the fact is the Central Committee has no leadership and the disagreements are unresolved as to how to pursue the struggle. The latest is that Benito Tiamzon, the acting chairman, was relieved and they have sent for Joma Sison to return and revitalize and reunite the committee.

Q: There are reports that the party has lost control of the NPA [New People's Army] units.

De Villa: We have not validated that there are indications of it. In Negros, the big group of Nemesio Dimakilis has quarreled with the party leadership and defected. He said he was opposed to taxation, to the atrocities, and to purges that were decimating their ranks. They were punishing their own people for not toeing the party line strictly. But unlike before when one individual dominated, like Salas, now there is no central figure, only people like Zumel, Tiamzon, Satur, Luneta and that kind. Tiamzon did not work out after Salas's capture.

Q: What about the escape of Kintanar? Has he been able to return?

De Villa: Yes, he has rejoined his comrades, but his influence in party matters is still indeterminate. We anticipated he would not just resume his former post and influence because they will have to check him out first. There are suspicions. An investigation is being conducted. For example, why was Rivera captured, and Baylosis? They suspected our deep penetration agents had gotten to them and they went into a purge. The most recent purge is here in the Manila-Rizal regional party committee, the Southern Tagalog, and the national united front organizations. They have investigated more than 50 suspects among themselves, tortured and executed a number. Dissension has grown as a result. The party is particularly weak at this point, so we suspect there is much happening on the ground that the party is not in control of.

Q: With these weaknesses, how prepared is the AFP to exploit them? One recalls that when the President gave the order to resume military operations, the AFP went straightaway and bombed an uninhabited mountain, and largely missed it. The press went to town with the AFP on that one. What is the situation in logistics, in the preparedness of the individual trooper?

De Villa: The situation on the ground cannot be as we design it up here at the high command. When you go down to the level already of the training units, variations in the quality of leadership and of the individual troops begin to tell on the performance of the units. What Clausewitz called "friction". The Rangers, for instance, are a high quality unit. The Marines. There are good battalions, and so-so battalions with ordinary fighting capabilities. We are trying to make things uniformly excellent. But this will take time.



Q: Are you training them fast enough to exploit this ebb in the movement?

De Villa: Well, we have a plan of campaign after tedious and long preparations, and we think it provides a sure way of regaining ground lost to the enemy and preventing their reversion to communist influence. Unlike in the past, we do more than just a military sweep. Before leaving the area, we ask local officials to initiate development efforts. It is clear that only a multi-sectoral approach will address the problem adequately. A military campaign only works against a military force, and the force here is elusive. Communist influence often takes the form of political structure which naked force cannot address. So we change tack and target the population that the Communists are also trying to attract. We try to keep them on our side.

Q: So, General, there is no such thing as a mortal blow that can be struck at the insurgency?

De Villa: At this stage? Outside a set piece battle? No.

Q: But isn't there a special military solution precisely addressed to the elusive quality of an irregular war? For example using more efficient tactical intelligence to find the enemy units and hit them. At one command conference, I recall a commander stupidly bragging that his battalion had conducted 150 patrols that month. I asked him how many contacts with the enemy were made and he answered, zero. That means your tactical intelligence is zero. You are just running around blind.

De Villa: It depends on the place. If the population is neutral or hostile, you are right, your tactical intelligence is zero and we're going in blind, searching for an enemy that fades in and out of a population we don't know.

Q: But don't your units stay long enough?

De Villa: Sometimes yes, sometimes no. When you are first assigned to an area, you study the terrain. Then the people. You make acquaintances, then friendships, build confidence. Only at that point when they believe in your sincere desire to help will your contact become productive. But anytime your troops abuse, the whole structure of confidence collapses and you are all alone again—blind.

What I am saying is that the strategic blow is really a series of blows. You cannot hack at them because they will not stand still. You must push them to the wall, constrict them, and force them to stand and fight—and then you annihilate them.

Sweeping an area alone accomplishes little. They abandon the area, either fleeing farther and deeper into the wilderness or submerging in the population. They crawl back into the woodwork and after you leave, they crawl out again. So it must be done piecemeal, one blow after another, by a series of kills whittling the enemy down.

That is the nature of the fight now. The set piece battles will come when we fail and the enemy goes into the offensive. But it will never come to that stage, if we can help it.

Q: Okay, General, the conventional wisdom about relations of forces prescribes a ratio of 10:1, soldiers to guerrillas. Does that apply now?

De Villa: It should be higher. That is why we requested for the CAFGU [Citizens Armed Forces Geographical Unit]. The situation on the ground is that we do not have the numbers to secure the areas we clean up, as we go on to chase the enemy. Sooner or later, they return to the communities we liberated. It is a cat-and-mouse game.

Q: General Ramos, can there be a mortal blow struck at the communists?

Ramos: No, it is never just a single blow after which we can say it is all over. Only a series of blows until we can say that they are no longer a national threat but a local nuisance. Look at the Huk [guerrilla force established in 1942 and renamed in 1946 Hukbong Mapagpalaya ng Bayan, People's Liberation Army] campaign: the government had not captured Lava at the time Magsaysay announced he had broken the back of the insurgency. Lava was the chairman of the Party. What broke the back of the rebellion was the removal of the root causes of insurgency by bringing in economic development and political reforms.

Q: Okay, is there anything today analogous to the time of Magsaysay? Are you within your timetable of 1991 to end the insurgency? Are you satisfied with the civilian component of the anti-insurgency campaign, the developmental side?

Ramos: Well, not quite. While the components are in place on the military side—insofar, that is, as we can sweep an area and keep it clear—we still have to wrestle with problems like providing livelihood, making the bureaucracy work especially in the local governments. The Defense Department has no control over these factors. But we have developed linkages with the civilian side to improve our success rate. Here is where we differ from the Magasaysay period. Now we must involve all the sectors, because the forces ranged against the government are also multi-sectoral. So there is need for linkages with the civilian side, as we have set up with the DENR [Department of Environment and Natural Resources] to stop illegal logging and assist in reforestation, as we did with DAR [Department of Agrarian Reform] to use military lands for soldiers' families. And as we did in another memorandum with Public Works, we're building roads and using their funds, even as the President has instructed us to help build schoolhouses. We have an agreement with the Department of Justice to coordinate in the prosecution of rebels. This blend is what will improve our prospects of victory.

Going back to the Huk rebellion, there are other factors now. Religion was not a factor in the rebellion. Nor was human rights or media. Media was largely supportive—let's say, 99 percent. The justice system worked very efficiently. Sandali lang ang conviction [The conviction was momentary]. Today there is a tendency to pick on the isolated case of abuse, on the sensational crime, and ignore the many who are doing their duty.

As for human rights, Valeriano in the 7th BCT [expansion unknown] sprayed the entire hillside from Sta. Cruz, Laguna, to Paete. Nobody complained. Of course we don't want to do that; that's not how we operate today. But it is almost a sin now to use something bigger than a rifle. Yet we have to preserve lives, even civilian lives, and so we have to use mortar, artillery and even a helicopter gunship.

We are doing our best to minimize human rights abuses. We have not scored 100 percent, but we are making a serious effort. Abuses are punished, the soldiers are educated on human rights. We have a human rights desk at GHQ [General Headquarters] and we are relying heavily on the Human Rights Commission to keep us informed.

Q: How do you explain the U.S. State Department report on the human rights situation?

Ramos: A product of those who think all soldiers are fascists. What we need is Task Force Detainees [TFD] to report on the AFP and the NPA abuses. The AFP can do without human rights abuses. Some people are organizing to help prevent them, like the National Alliance for Democracy, which is led by ex-NPA like Camillo who was a commander. (I saw what he did to the 6th PC [Philippine Constabulary] Company in Surigao del Sur, nothing was left of the structure.) He left the NPA when it started killing civilians. TFD had nothing to say about it.

Q: There was a startling statement from you, General de Villa, that in the coming barangay elections, you project the Communists to take a sizable number of barangays.

De Villa: No hard estimate yet. But our concern is that the communists may be able to position themselves in the political system by having their candidates, which could be cadres or sympathizers or supporters, duly elected and becoming part of the government. In certain areas, we see this as a distinct possibility. We estimate 2,583 barangays as CPP [Communist Party of the Philippines]/NPA-influenced. Without outright violence, simply by the quiet influence of terror, they will enter the roster of officials and yet they belong to an outlawed organization. That is anomalous. What they cannot achieve militarily, they may try to accomplish on the official political level. This is going to be the most difficult election that we will face.

In Bicol, no one wants to file a certificate of candidacy. In other areas, would-be candidates have been warned to stay away. We are relying on the people to reject the candidates of the Left who will fill the vacuum.

Q: But what authority does a barangay official wield that would make him such a threat if he were a Leftist? Does he have access to funds?

Ramos: Right now, under existing laws, he gets only a certain percentage of the tax collection which he can use for little projects in the barangay. They also get some straight allocation.

Q: Yet if a communist gets elected, he succeeds only in getting a few pesos and himself tagged and ready for pick-up should the government finally muster the resolve to deal properly with the insurgency.

Ramos: But you must understand that no real communist will identify himself. Instead he will function quietly, the eyes and ears of the movement in a position of authority on our side. But when the time is ripe, they will call for local provisional governments, as they call them. In certain remote areas, barangay revolutionary committees have been set up, even municipal provisional governments. Areas like Abra, where effective government is absent.

The barangay elections are especially vulnerable to communist influence in this respect. There is little room for traditional campaigning by the traditional parties giving the people a choice of options and alternatives. This is supposed to be a nonpartisan affair. The campaign is limited to three things. It will take place over a period of nine days. The barangay council is mandated to bring all the candidates together and assemble the electorate. It then introduces the candidates. This will be done twice. Then the candidates will appear on a platform at assemblies of the electorate. Finally, the candidates put up their posters and then the vote. No traditional maneuvering. In that situation, sure, there is no vote-buying but the silent man with the gun will call the shots. NPA or MNLF [Moro National Liberation Front]. A knock on the door at night, a whisper—believe me, that is enough to cow anybody.

Still, we expect these things to happen only in 8 percent of the barangays. And if government delivers on development, the situation will be corrected in a nonviolent way, as it was between 1957 and 1962 when the back of the insurgency was broken, although the army had already returned to barracks and dismantled the BCTs and reorganized itself into a conventional force. Progress dismantled the insurgency.

Q: You were at the forefront of that campaign?

Ramos: Yes. I was a company commander, I was a battalion operations officer in three different battalions. We did not have to kill them all or capture all their leaders or liberate all the barangays. All that was needed was a substantial neutralization of power structures and economic development.

Q: Okay, Mr Secretary, about the legislation that you are seeking from Congress to back you up...

Ramos: One is the restoration of the death penalty. We're not talking anymore about an Internal Security Act, such as the ones that helped defeat insurgencies in Southeast Asia and which are still in operation in many countries.

Next is an ID or reference card system that's computerized. This isn't really much of a weapon but helps in national planning, giving you a clearer picture of the population.

Next is control of foreign contributions. Sixty percent of funds for the NPA come from non-government organizations in Europe for humanitarian causes in the Philippines. There is a bill sponsored by Maceda penalizing anyone who wilfully contributes to the NPA.

The 36-hour detention period is too short to build up a case properly and get a good chance at a conviction.

Then there is some version of an Official Secrets Act which the oldest democracy, the UK, has had. Angara has sponsored a bill like that which protects state secrets, even business secrets.

Q: Breaking it up like that is probably the better strategy than proposing one Internal Security Act. But the problem with a freedom of information act like the Angara bill is that it actually frustrates freedom rather than protects it. That is what is galling, to call it freedom of information when it really provides for secrecy.

Ramos: The British are more forthright. They call it the Official Secrets Act, period.

Q: In this country, it will only be a shield for corrupt practices, given our experiences with public officials in this government.

Ramos: I think corruption is not covered.

Q: I bet. What are the prospects of getting those pieces of legislation through?

Ramos: Regarding the death penalty, we asked for it for crimes like mutiny, rebellion, subversion. This was shot down. Only common crimes will carry the penalty. It will be worse in the Senate with its human rights orientation.

Q: Let's move on to the National Police bill.

Ramos: I think it has a good chance of passing. And it will be the President's version. Another version called for an Interior Department, but the President is averse to creating departments.

Q: Regarding the modernization of the AFP, what are the priorities? We ask this because of the Malaysian border dispute where our navy came out looking pretty helpless.

Ramos: In modernization, the Air Force and the Navy are first. We need to protect our borders against intrusions. What compounds the difficulty of surveillance is that our borders are maritime.

Q: The worst nightmare of the AFP is a large shipment of arms landing. This would tilt the balance. Hasn't Congress been apprised of the danger and of the need for fast boats to patrol our waters?

Ramos: The amount involved is huge. Just to restore one LST to seaworthiness costs P [pesos] 60 million. And we have only three; we need at least four, one to be docked for repairs at any time. We have a program for the progressive local manufacture of boats, to conserve foreign exchange. Last year, the AFP acquired two-thirds interest in Ang Tibay [name of foot wear manufacturing firm] to assure our supply of combat boots. But there are many more areas where we must achieve self-reliance.

Q: Let us turn to the Corps itself. What is the remaining danger of fractiousness?

Ramos: Rene (de Villa) can tell you more on that, but on my level I have learned of a misreading of the situation by some PMA [Philippine Military Academy] alumni. They do have warm feelings for the likes of Honasan. But the danger is not great, unless they combine with political forces in a hurry for a change of government. Alone, they are just good for hit and run.

Q: Has there been any progress in winning over the old members of the RAM? [Reform the Armed Forces Movement]

De Villa: The old RAM was very strong prior to the 1986 revolution. Many of them continue to occupy positions of responsibility. There are still those who are sympathetic—a few—to Honasan in terms of his ideas, but the great majority of them do not agree with his project of overthrowing the government and setting up a junta. The problem is that they are being seduced by quick-solution ideas to our insurgency problem, to our economic problems. Yet even as they are attracted to these ideas, they remain loyal to their duties and support the Constitution.



The confusion is worse with the ordinary soldier. He cannot understand the freedoms enjoyed by front organizations. He lays his life on the line, the enemy is shooting at him, and yet here you have a funeral of an NPA conducted in public, with hammer and sickle flags.

Q: The confusion of the ordinary soldier is one thing, plotting to overthrow the government is something else. It seems to me that the real problem is that it is very hard for the military to forget its role in overthrowing the old government.

De Villa: That is a residual problem but it is greatly minimized now.

Q: Okay, so the military is no longer buying the idea of military intervention in Philippine politics. Now tell me this: Suppose a situation like Venezuela arose here, will the Armed Forces rise to the occasion and defend the duly constituted government? Or will it first ask if the government is worthy of being defended?

De Villa: If the leadership provides the direction and supports the army in what it must do, however harsh, then the Armed Forces can be depended on to act, to carry out the job. There may be some questions but, by and large, we can move the military in the direction indicated.

Q: Again, how much will turn on the military's preception of the government's responsibility for the crisis?

De Villa: In a crisis situation, the issue of how the crisis came about will no longer be material. What will be material are the orders issued. For instance, if you order us to close Manila and contain the problem here, it can and will be done.

Q: Secretary Ramos, is it important for the Secretary of Defense to be a military man? Is it important for the President to be advised by military minds on military matters?

Ramos: No, it is incidental that the Secretary be a soldier. As long as there is an understanding and communication between the Chief of Staff and the Defense Secretary, and beyond that, with the President, I think the system will hold whoever is head of defense.

As Chief of Staff, I developed my own synergistic relationship with the President. After EDSA [Epifanio de los Santos Avenue], things cooled between Defense and the AFP, as you know. Team work between the two broke down. It was every man for himself. We had to devise our own relationship with the President through friends like yourself, Teddy Boy. Remember when we went to Davao together on her first out-of-town visit and laid the framework of cooperation, direct linkage, between her and the Armed Forces? The Minister of Defense had his

own agenda. This was the situation until November 1986. Defense was building up its own security force right in the backyard of GHQ [General Headquarters]. That's all changed now.

The teamwork is back. And if there is a significant result of our efforts in the past 18 months, it is the teamwork in the upper levels of the chain of command. We have developed very strong institutional as well as personal relationships with the President.

It is better, I would say, than in the time of Marcos, who used to impose so many things on the AFP. He issued orders that were unpalatable. Illegal even. But Cory does not do that. Of course she is Commander-in-Chief. She exercises her authority. But she is much more professional with the military and therefore the results are better. Walang cronies [No cronies], families, vested interests of the president interfering with the AFP.

Q: Could it be because she is so dependent on the Defense Department?

Ramos: Maybe. Yet, sometimes she bypasses me and calls directly on Biazon, for instance. But the professionalism is all around and they also tell, as she expects them to. For there is a certain responsibility on my part, even advisory or monitory.

I envied the special attention given to the economy by the President. NEDA [National Economic and Development Authority] gets two meetings a month, with the whole Cabinet in attendance. But the security side is equally critical. Now, I am happy because Cluster B of the Cabinet meets on security problems with the President and we get directions straight from her.

I gave the analogy of weak children. The President is mother to 14 regions, and some of them are weak, uneducated, poor, like Region 9, 8 and 12, and the Cordilleras. We need another approach for these weak ones. Take road building. The principle is to build roads depending on population density between two points. In other words, the number of votes that will be using the road. So what happens to remote and undeveloped and underpopulated areas? Neglected forever.

Now they have injected a priority factor in the 1990 budget that recognizes the security value of an area. So the Department of Budget has given the biggest increase to Region 9. Cordillera will get a 32 percent increase, Region 8 about the same. The President has seen the need for this kind of approach and interaction.

Q: To what extent was the advice of the military a factor in denying the return of Marcos?

Ramos: To a great extent, because we look at it from a complex viewpoint. But the emotional resistance came mostly from ex-detainees in the government.

Q: Certainly the danger is not of national security dimensions but rather one of public disturbance.

Ramos: Well, disturbance invites threats. The NPA took advantage of the attempted coups to blast bridges in Bicol, to hijack the Bicol Express.

Q: Is there any special message you want to impart?

Ramos: Yes, about the 25 percent cut in the Defense budget. This cuts down the CAFGU [Citizens Armed Forces Geographical Units] from 80,000 to 53,000. Why did we bat for the postponement of the barangay elections, first in May and then in November 1988? Because we did not have the manpower to police the process. Now elections will be held and the CAFGU complement has been slashed. The original CAFGU program should be restored. Ask the League of Governors and local mayors and they will tell you how much the CAFGUs are wanted.

The use of territorial forces like the PC, INP [Integrated National Police] and later the PNP [Philippine National Police] has proved successful. Look how it swept Bulacan clean. The place is again humming with business, yet 18 months ago it was in the grip of the NPA. Then we brought in the Marines.

Q: Are you saying the war cannot be won without the CAFGUs?

Ramos: I am saying the war cannot be won without adequate security forces. We need the three lines of defense: organized citizenry, the territorial forces with your CAFGUs providing static defense, and the AFP.

Q: How different is the CAFGU from the Alsa Masa [People's Uprising], the vigilantes?

Ramos: The CHDF [Civilian Home Defense Force] is being dismantled, they are being disarmed. These people have two choices. If they are qualified, they can go up to become CAFGU, but then they are part of the regular military, subject to the articles of war. They are soldiers, period. Or they can stay unarmed and become Bantaybayan [Civilian Volunteer organization], doing intelligence collection, sounding the alarm.

Q: So you are arming the CAFGUs. Are you not afraid of a repetition of Vietnam, where the Vietcong first armed themselves by disarming the militia? The Vietcong did not even need arms shipments from North Vietnam except for artillery because the local militia were such a handy supply. Is this not the equivalent of the large arms landing that is the AFP's nightmare, only it is the AFP that will be doing the supplying through the CAFGUs?

Ramos: Hmm. You have apparently heard of that incident where a platoon of CAFGUs were disarmed by the NPA. What happened there, Rene?

De Villa: They were playing basketball, sir. It was a barrio fiesta.

Ramos: But it was an isolated instance, and we must expect more such incidents. We hope to minimize them. But things are not as bad here as in Vietnam. There the militia were controlled by the province chiefs and operated as gangs. Kanya-kanyang style [They have their own respective style]. Here we have one national organization, part and parcel of the regular armed forces.

De Villa: When we went there, we saw no will to fight on the part of the Vietnamese. Nobody gave a damn. This is the real danger. They must not allow this to happen here. The real danger is if our people cease to care, when they accept the abuses of the military and the militia, when nobody reports the wrongdoings. Then there is no hope.

Q: Mr. Secretary, it is about time you made a statement on the Low Intensity Conflict doctrine.

Ramos: It is just terminology. In my time it was called Pacification, and then it became Civic Action in Vietnam. All it means is that it is a shooting war but limited in its destructiveness. High intensity is all-out war using all the technology of mass destruction.

Q: I suspected as much. The term is actually British, from Frank Kitson's book by that name. The report on the "Requirements of the Army in the Year 2000" issued by Center for Strategic Studies uses the term Low Intensity Warfare, for special operations like assassinations and the Delta Force. Yet surely there have been substantive changes in the practice of counterinsurgency doctrine, whatever its name.

De Villa: Changes in response have come in response to changes in the challenge. In the Huk campaign, battalion combat teams and civic action affairs were sufficient. Plus small psychological operations plus agrarian reform. In the Huk campaign we did not have an infiltrated labor movement, an infiltrated church, the LFS [League of Filipino Students]. Today we fight on a very broad front.

In the '60s, the disturbances were urban-centered. In the '70s, the emphasis was on propaganda. In the '80s, it is urban partisan warfare, the Sparrow operations.

The response now relies heavily on public information and development efforts. And the efforts must be nationwide.

We have also adapted doctrine to local conditions. For example, we do not move barangay folks away and call the place a free fire zone or no man's land. We don't put people in concentration camps. We will never allow what was done in Vietnam, where villages were bombed out of existence. We will never allow the arresting of a whole

population and then segregating them one by one. We will never allow the stoppage of economic activity. We have our own way as we have explained.

#### **Constabulary Chief Reports Rise in Crime Rate**

*HK0404132989 Quezon City GMA 7 Radio-Television Arts Network in Tagalog 1030 GMT 4 Apr 89*

[From "GMA News" program]

[Text] The crime rate in the country has continued to rise during the past 13 years. This was reported today by PC [Philippine Constabulary] Chief Ramon Montano in the National Peace and Order Council meeting. He said that the crime rate has been increasing by 7.4 percent annually. However, index crimes like murder and rape decreased in 1988. In the same meeting, Defense Secretary Fidel Ramos stated that the defense establishment gives importance to the AFP [Armed Forces of Philippines] commanders' records on human rights. Ramos' statement is in reaction to Bishop Francis Claver's remark that there are still many human rights violations.

[Begin recording in progress in English] [Claver] ...violations are recorded where we know that the military men are more professional should make us pause. [as heard]

[Ramos] A commander can rise or fall depending on his performance in the field of human rights and humanitarian law. [end recording]

#### **Detained Leader Views Insurgency Movement**

*HK1004155189 Manila THE MANILA CHRONICLE in English 9 Apr 89 p 16*

[Interview with suspected former chairman of the Communist Party of the Philippines and commander-in-chief of the New People's Army Rodolfo Salas by Rex L. Aguado and Paulynn Sicam in his cell at Camp Crame—date not given]

[Text] There is the impression that the Left, which was once solid, is now speaking with many voices. I want that explained. And then, what is your assessment of the losses of the movement as reported by the military? And then there's this statement by alleged NPA [New People's Army] chief Romulo Kintanar that in ten years, the movement will emerge victorious. How do you intend to do this in the face of a popular Philippine Government?

I want to find out how much the military says is true and how much the movement says is true. What is the real picture?

Figures are generally self-serving. But if you read the newspapers and magazines thoroughly, medyo masusundan mo naman ang trends [You will be able to follow the trends].

About the so-called losses. One should understand that the National Democratic Movement is not mainly a military movement—it is also a broad political movement. Kaya kailangang tingnan ang iba't-ibang aspects nito [Hence it is necessary to look at its various aspects].

Thus, one has to measure both the movement's real strength and its political effectiveness. So far, based doon sa pag-monitor ko sa mga developments [based on the developments that I have monitored], particularly in the military component, the movement has generally maintained its strength. In fact, there has been a steady growth on a national scale.

It is true that at one time, there were regions or areas which suffered setbacks or losses. But these were compensated by gains in other places.

One example here is Mindanao where there were setbacks in 1985 due to massive military operations, internal security problems and even some internal political problems which were organizational in nature.

Actually, there are two causes of the setbacks in Mindanao. For a long time, especially during the 70s in Mindanao, the main bulk of the combat forces of the AFP [Armed Forces of the Philippines]—PC [Philippine Constabulary], Army and Marines—nandoon sa Muslim areas [they were in Muslim areas]. But since 1983 or 1984, the government troops were deployed in areas generally considered by the military as controlled by the movement. At talagang massive operations ang mga ito [They were really massive operations] which usually lasted for years involving heavy saturation drives.

**Pinukpok talaga ang kilusan** [The movement was really hit hard].

Oo. At talagang ginawa pa 'yung mga evacuation ng mga mamamayan mula bundok paputang bayan [Yes, and the people were really evacuated from the mountains to the towns]. Yung talagang nag-suffer ay ang [Those who really suffered were] Bukidnon area, Lanao and certain parts of Davao. In the other regions naman [Whereas in the other regions], like the Zamboanga peninsula, the Cotabato provinces, and even in Surigao, the movement maintained its strength.

**Did the purge happen in the Bukidnon-Davao area?**

If you mean the Zombi [Zombi refers to government agents who infiltrated the communist movement] problem, yes.

**Because of the defeats?**

In a way related na rin doon, nabigla sila sa mga massive operations ng AFP in these areas, pagkatapos they discovered some DPAs and military in the organization [In a way, it is related to that. They were surprised by the AFP's massive operations in these areas. Then, they



discovered some Deep Penetration Agents and military in the organization.] Then they panicked. At hindi kaagad naasikaso ng mga responsible people [The responsible people were not able to deal with the matter immediately].

**Why is it that on its 20th anniversary in December last year, the CPP [Communist Party of the Philippines] issued a statement that the Sparrows will be withdrawn from the cities and concentrated in the resistance movement in the countryside?**

Hindi naman talaga sinasabing the Sparrows would be withdrawn from the urban centers. Although meron din doong indirect admission [It was not really said that the Sparrows would be withdrawn from the urban centers. Although there was such an indirect admission], or some kind of advice, that the movement should now link the Sparrow operations with the political struggle and mass movement in the cities.

Kasi [Because], at this time, the priority in the cities should be the legal struggle, not the military struggle. Although read between the lines, merong admission doon sa statement na dapat maging selective ang targets ng Sparrow assassinations dahil may mga opinyon na sumobra 'yung nangyari ng 1987 [there is an admission in the statement that there is need to be more selective in choosing targets of Sparrow assassinations because of the opinion that there were excessive assassinations in 1987]. (the year that the Sparrows in Metro Manila chalked up their highest number of killings).

**You said that the revolutionary struggle is carried out on different levels. You talked of steady growth military. What about the political-economic fronts? How successful do you think the movement has been?**

Still on the military aspect, while nagkaroon ng ilang setbacks, nagsimula namang mag-recover ang movement [While there were some setbacks, the movement began to recover too]. Certain regions, like northern and southern Luzon, especially these past three years, ay talaga namang nagpakita ng mabilis na growth [really showed speedy growth].

These could be measured not only in terms of the expansion of areas under their control but also in the increase in the size of their army and the frequency and size of operations they have launched.

More than that, may narating na isang factor sa stage of development ng NPA [a new factor appeared in the stage of NPA development].

Generally, napapansin ko na ang mga articles on the NPA [I notice that the articles on the NPA] are usually focused on the NPA's need for heavy or sophisticated weapons in order to advance to the next stage of the struggle. Sa tingin ko, hindi 'yon ang key or the most important factor in the current stage of the struggle [In

my opinion, that is not the key or the most important factor in the current stage of development]. The most important development here is that nag-even up 'yung strength and level of development noong mga forces sa Luzon, Visayas and Mindanao [The most important development here is that the forces in Luzon, Visayas and Mindanao grew more balanced in terms of strength and level of development].

This is very significant when you take into account the nat-dem [nationalist-democratic] strategy as outlined doon sa "Specific Characteristics of People's War in the Philippines" by Amado Guerrero.

Even before, at certain periods, kung titingnan mo ang development ng national Democratic Movement dito, may region na very advance tapos 'yung ibang regions ay nahuhuli [If you look at the development of the national Democratic Movement here, there are regions which made advances while others lagged behind].

But now, all the other formerly weak regions are catching up with the more advanced areas in their levels of revolutionary development.

By evenly developing the NPA's resistance strategies in the various regions, the state's military arm was forced to stretch the deployment of its personnel and logistics.

**In his book "The Silent War," Lt. Col. Victor Corpus (chief of the research division of the AFP operations center) talked about a new AFP strategy to neutralize the insurgency before 1990.**

Yes, the military has adopted what it calls the strategy of "gradual constriction." Actually, this is the same strategy which the military adopted even when (now Defense Secretary Fidel) Ramos was still chief of staff.

But what the military fails to see is that this strategy would not work now. It would have been more suitable if this gradual constriction strategy was applied a decade ago, say about 1981. This so-called new strategy is quite obsolete. Kung ngayon pa lang nila gagamitin ito, hindi na kayang tambalan ang lakas ng movement [If they are going to implement it only now, they cannot neutralize the force of the movement].

Based on Corpus' book and the pronouncements of the DND [Department of National Defense] and the AFP, it will be hard to implement the gradual constriction strategy.

Before, the AFP strategy was the simultaneous attack on all of the movement's fronts. Because of that, the resources and combat forces of the AFP were stretched-out and they were forced to deploy small units in order to occupy many areas.

Ngayon [Now], under the so-called gradual constriction strategy, the military will concentrate its forces and efforts at one time to only a few areas which are considered as the most strategic regions in the Philippines: Northern Luzon, Bicol, Negros, Samar, Western Mindanao, the Zamboanga peninsula.

As I see it, the military will find it hard to cover all areas reached by the NPA. If they would concentrate in few selected areas alone, and considering that the NPA is now present in about 63 provinces, they cannot have a gradual constriction. Assuming that it can assign only one brigade per province, the military would only be able to cover 15 provinces.

Now, if the military would concentrate in certain regions and conduct year-long operations, this might cause some dislocations in the CPP/NPA. This would either stunt the growth of the rebel forces or perhaps result in some arrests and losses. But then, the movement can easily recover in other regions not sufficiently covered by the military. Makakabuwelo sa ibang lugar [They can make up for the losses in other places].

**Is this even development of the rebel forces among the country's regions limited to the military aspect of the movement?**

The evening-up is not only in terms of the movement's armed component such as the NPA's fire-power, size and number of regular formations like platoons and companies. It also encompasses the relative maturity in the movement's political work. This refers to the mass base and the area of operations.

The figures released in the 20th anniversary statement of the CPP of about 12,000 barangay under revolutionary control is fairly accurate. Actually, as early as the latter part of 1985, it already reached the level of about 10,000 barangay. One might say that this is a slow expansion rate for three years. But outside Metro Manila, doon sa 63 provinces, karamihan sa mga barangay dito ay kuha na namin, except na lang 'yung malalapit sa kapitolyo siguro [most of the barangay here are under our control, except perhaps for those closer to the capitol].

Kaya nagkaganoon ay dahil [The reason for this is:] in the past three years, the movement stressed the need for internal political consolidation, instead of rapid expansion.

**What do you mean when you say have taken over a barangay?**

Revolutionary power is generally exercised through the mass organizations at saka 'yung mga tinatayo diyan na mga people's revolutionary committees, the local branches of the NDF [as well as the people's revolutionary committees, the local branches of the NDF, that are set up].

Before, under the conditions of what they call the early sub-stage of the people's war, ang main bulk ng NPA ay nasa mga tinatawag na SYPs (Sandatahang Yunit Pam-propaganda) or armed propaganda units. Mga squads ito. Ang trabaho nila ay political, economic, military at talagang nakababad sila sa mga barangay [The main bulk of the NPA lies in the so-called SYPs (Armed propaganda units). These are squads. Their jobs are political, economic, military and are really immersed in the barangays]. Usually one team of three to five men covered ten barangays.

But when the movement entered the advanced substage, nagkaroon na ng [There followed] corresponding shifts in the work of the army and necessarily, doon din sa organizational structure [in the organizational structure as well].

This means that the squad, which used to be mainly involved in mass work, can now concentrate on military operations. **They say this is one of the reasons why the conflict between the AFP and the NPA has intensified.**

That's one. The armed group's ability to concentrate on the military work and move freely from one area to another was only made possible after achieving the essential requisite which is the setting-up of people's organizations. The SYPs will not have to stay longer in these areas because the people are already organized and mobilized. Meanwhile, the NPA only frequents these areas. Not like before when even if mass organizations are established, they still have to rely on the revolutionary army.

**With a mobile army which is not immersed in the community, wouldn't there be the possibility of some abuses being committed by the NPAs?**

Yes, that's true to a certain extent. Kaya dapat doon talagang ma-immers sa way of life ng community 'yung mga members ng revolutionary army [Therefore, it is really necessary for members of the revolutionary army to immerse in the way of life of the community].

But still, this is unlike the AFP which is highly regularized and centralized. The NPA is still basically decentralized because they operate by regions or province. For example, a red army member who is trained or developed in a particular province is required to operate only within that province. Although merong kaunti na paipatlipat sa ibang probinsya [there is now a bit more mobility in other provinces].

**We heard that a lot of the movement's foreign funding have been cut off. How are the basic economic needs of the masses under NDF control met?**

Actually, these past 20 years, the revolutionary movement here has been self-reliant. Kung may natanggap man mula sa labas, ay small amount lang [Even if there were outside help, the amount is very small]. At ito rin ay

hindi naman talaga makakaabot sa lower levels dahil ginagamit ito [And the amount does not reach the lower level because it is used] for other needs like for its publications and other propaganda activities. This is also spent on other equipment like ammunitions, mga baril [guns].

Sa ibaba kasi, malaki ang reliance ng mga SYPs at ng army sa masa [Because in the lower level, the SYPs and the army rely heavily on the masses].

**Perso hirap na hirap na rin ang masa [But the masses are also suffering from poverty]. So how could the people support big groups, or a whole company of NPAs?**

Actually, kahit sa simula pa lang ng pag-bukas ng tina-tawag na guerrillas zones, kasama na diyan 'yung mga efforts for the economic growth of the area [Actually, even when the so-called guerrilla zones were first opened, there were already accompanying efforts for the economic growth of the area]. The initial form which these activities would be implemented is through the encouragement or the organizing of mutual aid or bayanihan, then the marketing or producers' cooperative.

Obviously, it cannot provide them with capital. And even if it can start by giving them some start-up fund, the movement cannot sustain it. Secondly, there is the danger na magiging dependent masyado 'yung masa [Secondly, there is the danger that the masses will become too dependent].

Ang isa nga diyang karaniwang kasabihan ay huwag mo silang bigyan ng isda, sa halip ay turuan mo sila kung paano mangisda [There is a popular saying that you should not give them fish, but rather teach them how to fish].

So it starts with both the movement and the masses helping each other. This could take the form of directly helping the farmer in planting, tending and harvesting his crop or in the lowering of land rents especially in tenanted coconut, vegetable and rice lands.

**What is the movement's attitude towards the development projects by non-government organizations?**

If one looks at these projects closely, one would get very suspicious of the motives of the sponsoring groups. In Samar for example, they were building roads to expose the interiors. Ngayon, sa biglang tingin, malaking advantage 'yun sa mga taga-interior dahil madali na ngayon nilang maibaba ang kanilang mga produkto [Now, at first glance, this is an enormous advantage for those in the interiors because they can now bring their produce to the lowlands faster]. On the other hand naman, may mga negative aspects din ang project [On the other hand, however, the project also has a negative aspect]. Hindi lang sa military aspect kundi pati na rin sa pagpasok ng

mga big loggers [It is not only the military aspect but the entry of big loggers, too]. And one of them is (Senator Juan Ponce) Enrile who owns San Jose, one of the biggest logging firms in Samar.

Definitely, the project posed a serious military threat to the NPA; but at the same time, it would also redound to the disadvantage of the masses.

Another case is the Chico Dam project. Viewed in another perspective, talagang maraming makikinabang doon sa proyekto [It is true that many will benefit from the project]. In fact, the whole of Northern Luzon could have benefitted from the project with the provision of electricity, irrigation and water supply. But then, marami ring mga cultural communities ang malulubog kung itutuloy ang project [many cultural communities will disappear if the project is implemented].

So what do you do now? I admit this is a very difficult question.

Now, if ever the movement decides to stop a development project, there would be underlying political, economic and military reasons behind the move.

If ever there are errors, and we have heard quite a few, these usually happen at the local levels. This could be because of wrong information or 'yung katamaran ng mga miyembro [due to laziness of the members] to check the stories relayed to them. Mahirap kasi sa mga gani-tong kaso dahil baka may mga ulterior motives 'yung nagbibigay ng information, either naiinggit siya doon sa mga taong behind or involved in the project or hindi siya nakapuwesto [These kinds of cases are difficult because those providing information may have ulterior motives, either they are jealous of the people behind or involved in the project or they are not beneficiaries]. Kung pada-lo-dalos ka naman [And if you are careless], you really are prone to commit misjudgements.

**It seems that the movement speaks in many voices these days. It seems kanyakanyang salit [each has an opinion], while before what you heard from the movement was one voice na kahit sinong magsalita, pare-pareho ang sinasabi [whoever was speaking, the contents were the same].**

Siguro nasa projection lang 'yon. Kasi, even before, doon sa movement, meron talaga diyang magkaibaiba ang paningin [Perhaps it is a matter of projection. Because, even before, in the movement, there were differing viewpoints]. Probably, since 1986, medyo naglabasan na talaga ang mga iba't ibang pagtingin na ito [the differing views began to surface] even within the movement. 'Yung mga pananaw lalong dumami lalo na dahil sa biglang pagbabago ng political situation [And more divergent views came out due to the sudden change in the political situation].



These differences of opinions have been brought out into the open. Now, this development could be either good or bad depending on how you view it. It is good because it shows that the movement is not a monolithic entity as perceived by most people. And it could be bad for the same reason.

**Is it true that there are warring factions within the movement?**

May mga differences [There are differences]. Kasi [Because], when you say factions, you are referring to organized groups. Hindi naman ganoon [It was not like that].

Actually, this is one of the positive features of the National Democratic Movement here in the Philippines. Almost all liberation movements and communist parties in the world formed during the 60s have split up. In India alone, the communist party broke into 21 little pieces.

But here, the integrity of the party and the movement itself have been maintained. I think this is because within the movement, debates have been allowed and even encouraged.

The impression outside is that ang lakilaki ng losses ng partido [the losses of the party are enormous] in terms of man-power, security, political, losses. For example you have people like Rey Constantino, Demafiles, Balweg, Capegsan, high-profile movement members who have left.

You know, in a revolutionary movement where every member or officer is being hunted by the military, this is expected to happen. Especially now that there are thousands of members. Meron talagang mga instances na kapag nahawakan ng military at hindi makayanan 'yung torture or the fear of being salvage, ay bumabaliktad [There are indeed instances where, once taken by the military and unable to withstand the torture or the fear of being killed, one simply turns to the other side].

But there are also instances na kung saan ang ilang miyembro ay nasisiraan ng loob because of some valid grievances [But there are also instances where some members lost faith due to some valid grievances]. That's true, even before. Actually, if you trace similar incidents, mas grabe noong mid-70s [it was worst in the mid-70s].

However, mga rare instances lang ito; kaya nga lang, [However, these are rare instances; but,] these are the ones which are projected into public attention.

#### **Military Criticizes Misuari Over Spy Allegation**

HK030411189 Quezon City Radyo ng Bayan  
in Tagalog 1000 GMT 3 Apr 89

[Text] Top military officials today criticized MNLF Chairman Nur Misuari for his attempt to discredit about 10,000 overseas Filipino workers. Misuari accused the workers of being spies working for the Israeli Intelligence Service, Mossad.

Armed Forces Deputy Chief of Staff for Civil-Military Operations, Colonel Oscar Florendo, said that Misuari's statement is a clear attempt to sabotage the country's economy. The country is dependent on the foreign exchange remittances of overseas workers to speed up its economic recovery.

#### **DFA Denies Accusation**

HK0404051589 Quezon City Radyo ng Bayan  
in Tagalog 0400 GMT 4 Apr 89

[Text] A high official in the Department of Foreign Affairs [DFA] says that the latest MNLF [Moro National Liberation Front] accusation is a mere figment of imagination and has no basis whatsoever. This was the DFA's reaction to Nur Misuari's statement in Cairo that Israel has recruited 10,000 Filipinos to serve as spies in the Arab countries. The DFA added that Misuari made this charge just to be noticed by the government, after his failure to get membership for the MNLF into the Organization of Islamic Conference.

#### **MNLF Chairman Misuari in Mecca for Ramadan**

HK0704034389 Manila PHILIPPINE DAILY  
INQUIRER in English 7 Apr 89 p 3

[By Roy S. de Guzman]

[Text] Moro National Liberation Front [MNLF] chairman Nur Misuari is in Mecca for the celebration of the Holy Muslim month of Ramadan and is not planning to return to Mindanao as the military had reported, an MNLF spokesman said.

Muslims all over the world start today a 30-day fast for moral rejuvenation, refraining from eating, drinking, smoking and other "wordly desires" from dawn to sunset. By tradition, Islamic leaders also call on their flock to desist from using force, and to remain passive during the fasting period.

Earlier, Southern Command chief Maj. Gen. Manuel Cacanando told reporters that Misuari was planning to return this week through the southern backdoor to lead the secessionist war in Mindanao.

Cacanando added it was perhaps time to review whether the two-year Mindanao ceasefire should be scuttled or not. But Defense Secretary Fidel Ramos dismissed the MNLF threat, claiming the Muslim rebel leader was a better propagandist than a field commander.

However, Misuari is denying the military reports, said MNLF information officer Mohammad Annur Salih in a phone call from Zamboanga City.

"He (Misuari) is in fact in Mecca and preparing materially and spiritually for the start tomorrow of the Ramadan," Salih told the INQUIRER.

**MNLF Denies Responsibility for Power Outages**  
*HK0404133789 Manila Radio Veritas in Tagalog*  
1300 GMT 4 Apr 89

[Text] The Moro National Liberation Front [MNLF] has denied responsibility for the main transmission line blast in Mindanao which resulted in power outages in four provinces in the south. According to Major Abbas Caliba, MNLF liason officer, his group does not carry out sabotage operations.

[Begin Caliba recording] It is difficult to believe that the MNLF was responsible for it. Firstly, [words indistinct]. Secondly, we never do this kind of thing because we know that the civilians will be affected, the majority of whom are [words indistinct]. [end recording]

**Thailand**

**Steps To Cope With U.S. Trade Action Viewed**  
*BK1204083589 Bangkok NAEON in Thai*  
12 April 89 pp 7, 8

[Excerpt] A meeting of the Public and Private Sector Consultative Committee was held at Government House on 11 April. It was chaired by Prime Minister General Chatchai Chunhawan.

Gen Chatchai noted during the meeting that the issues which are talked about a great deal concerning trade with the United States are the cut in the U.S. General System of Preference [GSP] and the Section 301 of the U.S. trade act. He felt that the GSP issue now seems to lose significance as far as Thailand is concerned, while the Section 301 has gained in prominence.

Gen Chatchai said the government will have to readjust its policy to cope with the impact of possible U.S. application of the Section 301 and the Foreign Ministry has been assigned to find preventive and remedial measures, as the United States will start to apply the Section 301 against target countries in July. [passage omitted]

**Aviation Talks With U.S. Being Sought**  
*BK1204012689 Bangkok BANGKOK POST in English*  
12 Apr 89 p 17

[Text] Thailand will request talks with US aviation authorities on giving Thai Airways International [THAI] more freedom in operating flights and selecting destinations in the US. At present THAI only operates flights to Seattle via Tokyo.

Thai aviation officials are expected to officially request a meeting on the issue by June, according to a senior Transport and Communications Ministry source.

This is a final effort to save the existing Thai-US air services agreement [ASA] which the Government says could be cancelled if the talks are not fruitful, the source said.

For a year Thai authorities have been seeking talks with their US counterparts but have so far been unsuccessful. "The US authorities have demonstrated their unwillingness to discuss the matter and have simply been avoiding the issue," the source said.

At present THAI operates four flights a week to the US via Tokyo. Three US carriers—two passenger airliners and one freighter operator—enjoy unlimited flights on the same route.

"If the US aviation authorities are sincere about solving the problem then they should come to the negotiating table without making the usual fuss or giving further excuses," the source said.

Under normal circumstances, he added, once the date for air talks has been proposed by one party, the other side has 60 days to respond. "Should the US authorities not meet with their Thai counterparts within the 60-day period then they have the option to set a new date for talks.

However, a US failure to respond to the Thai proposal or to indicate a new meeting date would entitle the Thai authorities to immediately send an official cancellation notification.

Once sent this would automatically end the ASA between the two countries a year after the date of it being issued. The source added THAI is now ready to proceed with the Government's new "air liberation" policy against the US, the source said.

"THAI said the existing four flights a week to the US has put the national carrier in an awkward position and was ready to stop flying to the US. It would not make the airline any richer or poorer," the source said.

The real traffic for THAI is between Japan and Thailand where THAI already operates over 20 flights a week.

"THAI is now working on a new fleet operations plan involving flying from Tokyo to Vancouver in Canada and then to Toronto thus by-passing the US altogether," he said.

THAI's position would improve with the delivery of the new long haul B747-400 aircraft as it would enable the airline to operate non-stop flights between Tokyo and Toronto.

**Solarz' Plan Prompts Review of Cambodian Policy**  
*BK1204092989 Bangkok THE NATION in English*  
12 Apr 89 Afternoon Edition p 1

[Text] Thai leaders are expected to review the strategy of strengthening the non-communist resistance forces (NCR) in Kampuchea as Thailand is seeking to build personal connections with leaders of the People's Republic of Kampuchea (PRK), government sources told THE NATION this morning.

The current debate on the merits and demerits of the strategy was renewed in the light of US Congressman Stephen Solarz's call for more military aid to the NCR at the end of his tour of Southeast Asian and Asian nations.

PM's [prime minister's] personal advisers reportedly held a frank discussion with Solarz at the Oriental Hotel during the Democrat MP's [as published] visit to Thailand. At the meeting, the advisers opposed Solarz's idea by contending that it would be "ten years too late" to do so. The advisers also believe that strengthening the NCR militarily will only serve to prolong the Kampuchean war.

This school of thought also holds that beefing up the NCR could go against the Thai initiative to build up personal connections with the PRK leaders.

Another school of thought in the policy-making circles, however, feel that Thailand can "play both cards" at the same time. Advocates of this school argue that strengthening the NCR would boost the leverage of the resistance groups, namely the Sihanoukists and the Khmer People's National Liberation Front, vis-a-vis both the Khmer Rouge and the PRK. The aim, according to this line, is not to enable the NCR to win the war, but to provide it with more cards to play at the negotiating table.

The latter trend of thought also believes that it remains uncertain whether the Thai efforts to play the PRK card will certainly work in the long run and, therefore, if there remains the uncertainty, Thailand should not throw away its existing card, namely the NCR.

The sources said that Prime Minister Chatchai Chunhavan, Foreign Minister Sitthi Sawetsila and acting Supreme Commander Gen Chawalit Yongchaiyut are expected to talk things out over the issue.

In this light, REUTER yesterday quoted US officials in Washington as saying that the US opposes friendly overtures between Thailand and the PRK and has urged Bangkok not to continue discussions.

One administration official, who spoke on condition of anonymity, was referring to Thailand's sudden change of direction under Premier Chatchai. US diplomats fear [it] might set back the American strategy for settling the Kampuchean conflict.

In January, Thailand invited PRK Premier Hun Sen to meet Thai officials, among them the prime minister and the armed forces chief, in the first direct contact in many years.

"They (the Kampuchean government) have been making overtures with Thailand and Prime Minister Chatchai. We hope that doesn't go any further and so do the Chinese... I think we've made that clear," said the official, who is familiar with the thinking of top US policy-makers.

### Editorial Views Plan

BK1204005089 Bangkok THE NATION in English  
12 Apr 89 p 8

[Editorial: "New Ideas To Resolve Kampuchean Conflict?"]

[Text] Representative Stephen Solarz (Democrat, New York) is now trying to sell to Congress and the Bush Administration a political settlement plan for Kampuchea. Under his plan, a special representative selected by the UN secretary-general will replace the PRK [People's Republic of Kampuchea] leaders in running a provisional government in post-settlement Kampuchea until a new elected government is set up. His plan also involves the deployment of a "substantial international control mechanism of forces" to monitor the withdrawal of all Vietnamese troops from Kampuchea, enforce ceasefire and supervise the general elections. And until a new Kampuchean government is installed, the Kampuchean seat in the UN will be left vacant.

Hanoi has quickly rejected the idea of giving the UN chief the power to appoint anyone to govern Kampuchea during the interim period. Its main reason is that the UN is not an impartial party, it has consistently condemned the Vietnamese invasion and occupation of Kampuchea during the past 10 years but it has rarely condemned the "genocide" by Pol Pot's Khmer Rouge during the DK's [Democratic Kampuchea] rule of Kampuchea 1975-1978. Only last year did the UN include in its annual resolution on Kampuchea a vague clause showing its preference that after a political settlement in Kampuchea, every effort must be taken to prevent a return of the universally condemned "recent past policies and practices," which was a veiled reference to the "genocide" by Pol Pot's Khmer Rouge.

However, Solarz's idea of leaving the Kampuchean seat in the UN General Assembly vacant pending the outcome of the general elections should attract Hanoi's attention. Hanoi has repeatedly helped the PRK but failed to wrestle the UN seat from the CGDK [Coalition Government of Democratic Kampuchea] which is a marriage of political convenience between the Khmer Rouge and two non-communist Khmer resistance parties of Prince Norodom Sihanouk and Son Sann.

Solarz also put forth, along with his political settlement, a call for the US to strengthen the two non-communist Khmer resistance parties with lethal as well as non-lethal aid in order to improve their bargaining power. The US already has a plan to provide the two non-communist Khmer resistance parties with \$7 million worth of non-lethal aid in the 1990 fiscal year, an increase of \$2 million from the current fiscal year.

Thailand, and presumably ASEAN as a whole, dislikes Solarz's idea of beefing up the two non-communist Khmer resistance parties with lethal aid. Thai leaders pointedly warned Solarz when he was in Bangkok late



last month that US arms would prolong the conflict in Kampuchea. Hanoi also reminded Solarz that massive US military aid didn't make much difference in South Vietnam during the Vietnam War.

We think these warnings are valid. US military aid to the two non-communist Khmer resistance parties will start a dangerous arms race in Kampuchea as China would likely respond by increasing arms supply to the Khmer Rouge, and Vietnam to the PRK. The arms race could even be used as an excuse by Hanoi to delay its complete military withdrawal from Kampuchea now scheduled in September.

So far, the framework of the informal meeting in Jakarta (JIM) is still acceptable to all parties concerned in the Kampuchean conflict. As long as this is still the case, there is no need to involve the UN in any significant political role. A meeting between Prince Sihanouk and PRK leader Hun Sen in Jakarta early next month should be able to tell whether new ways and means are necessary to speed up the process to resolve the Kampuchean conflict.

#### Comments on Vietnamese Troop Withdrawal Plan

##### Announcement Anticipated

BK0404044289 Bangkok BANGKOK POST in English  
4 Apr 89 p 8

[Editorial: "Will There Be Really Good News From Hanoi?"]

[Text] Hanoi has indicated that it will have some very important news about the Kampuchean conflict to announce tomorrow. Its PRK [People's Republic of Kampuchea] Khmer ally in Phnom Penh will also have something to announce on the same day.

We hope they will be good news leading to an end to the 10-year conflict in Kampuchea and a comprehensive political settlement for the war-torn country.

China has been putting more and more pressure on Vietnam by refusing to discuss ties normalization with Vietnam. It has also made clear that Thailand and ASEAN must not expect the upcoming Sino-Soviet summit in Beijing in mid-May to miraculously resolve the Kampuchean conflict. Top Chinese leaders, including Deng Xiaoping, repeatedly reminded Prime Minister Gen Chatchai Chunhawan during his four-day official visit to Beijing last month that China, Thailand and ASEAN—the unified anti-Vietnam front—must continue to put pressure on Vietnam until Hanoi withdraws all its troops from Kampuchea and makes the PRK play a more positive role in negotiating a political settlement with Prince Norodom Sihanouk, leader of the Khmer resistance forces.

The Soviet Union, too, has tried to play down its influence over Vietnam. Deputy Soviet Foreign Minister Igor Rogachev told Thai leaders in Bangkok last week not to expect too much out of the Sino-Soviet summit. Rogachev, who represents the Soviet side in preparing for the summit, claimed that the Soviet Union is not in a position to make its Vietnamese "friends" do anything against their will.

Rogachev and his top boss Mikhail Gorbachev know that the Chinese are now very unhappy because Hanoi has backed down from its earlier pledge to complete the military withdrawal from Kampuchea by September. Without any substantial progress on Kampuchea—which is one of the three original obstacles blocking normalization of Sino-Soviet relations—the Chinese side may not be in a mood to give and take on other issues. The historic Sino-Soviet [summit] in Beijing could then turn out to be a non-event.

However, recent developments indicated that someone has pulled the right strings and made things move quickly once again. PRK leader Hun Sen has approached Prince Sihanouk and offered him "two concessions." Consequently, Prince Sihanouk will meet with Hun Sen in Jakarta on May 2 to examine Hun Sen's "two concessions."

Hanoi, on the other hand, is expected to announce its decision to act on its pledge to pull out all of its troops from Kampuchea by September. If this happens, the anti-Vietnam unified front will stop all military aid to the Khmer resistance forces. This will pave the way for a national reconciliation between the Khmer resistance forces and the PRK.

Hanoi will appear to be flexible and, more importantly, independent; and the PRK will look reasonable.

If Hanoi is sincere about wanting a just and durable solution to the Kampuchean conflict, it must actually pull out all its troops from Kampuchea and agree to have an effective international control mechanism verify the withdrawal and investigate charges that Vietnamese troops have put on the PRK uniforms.

##### Chatchai Claims 'Achievement'

BK0904093589 Bangkok MATICHON in Thai  
9 Apr 89 p 9

[Editorial: "Beware of Political Tricks"]

[Text] Vietnam has announced that it will withdraw 50,000 soldiers which were sent to assist the Heng Samrin government in Phnom Penh out of Cambodia by September this year. The announcement has drawn attention throughout the world, particularly in Thailand which has incessantly tried its utmost for the end of the war in Cambodia in accordance with Thai Prime Minister General Chatchai Chunhawan's policy of turning the battlefield in Cambodia into a marketplace. The

Thai Government spokesman has claimed that the development in Cambodia is an achievement of the 7-month-old Chachai government.

Meanwhile, Foreign Minister Air Chief Marshal Sitthi Sawetsila reported that the Vietnamese ambassador in Bangkok was reluctant to give a specific number of Vietnamese soldiers to be affected by the withdrawal; the ambassador would only say it will involve about 50,000 or less. The Thai foreign minister welcomed the announcement, noting that he had asked SRV Foreign Minister Nguyen Co Thach to pull out Vietnamese soldiers in order to facilitate talks among the four Cambodian factions on a settlement of the Cambodian problem. Therefore, he regards the withdrawal announcement as a response to his request.

Gen Chawalit Yongchaiyut has also welcomed the Vietnamese withdrawal announcement, but as a military man he wants to see the withdrawal materialize first before making any official comments. There had been several previous pullout announcements but no concrete withdrawal actually materialized. Gen Chawalit's cautious position shows the military's farsightedness and circumspection regarding the situation surrounding the country. This is because the withdrawal of the 100,000 or so Vietnamese soldiers from Cambodia will suddenly bring changes in the situation in the region.

The Thai Government and businessmen are eager to see the end of the war and open up a marketplace in Cambodia and Vietnam to further strengthen the Thai economy. Following the SRV withdrawal announcement a certain ASEAN country has discouraged its businessmen and investors from making investments in Indochina for fear that the scheme of pressuring Vietnam to make a complete pullout from Cambodia to restore peace there would be hampered.

Prayun Thaloengsi, director of the Board of Trade who is preparing to lead a group of Thai businessmen and investors to Vietnam for trade talks, says it is not necessary to listen to other countries because his trip directly complies with the Thai Government's policy of launching trade with Vietnam. The policy is correct, and business investment requires speed and skill to wrest an advantage over competitors. Previously, Thailand suffered a great loss of business potentials in Indochina and must not allow it to happen again lest it be a subject of ridicule by other countries.

#### Statement Called 'Important Start'

BK1104115989 Bangkok Voice of Free Asia  
in Thai 1030 GMT 10 Apr 89

[Station article: "The Vietnamese Troop Withdrawal Announcement and the Settlement of the Cambodian Problem"]

[Text] Dear listeners: On 5 April Vietnam declared a withdrawal of its troops from Cambodia by the end of September after consultations among high-level representatives of the Governments of Vietnam, Laos, and the

Phnom Penh regime. The Vietnamese decision is considered an important start for the settlement of the Cambodian problem, which will bring peace to this region. Previously, the Vietnamese Government announced that it would withdraw its troops from Cambodia by the end of 1990. But, after the second Jakarta informal meeting [JIM 2] in Indonesia, Vietnam repeated that it would withdraw its troops by the end of this September with the conditions that the leaders of the four Khmer factions would be able to reach an agreement on the future of Cambodia.

However, in this announcement of an unconditional troop withdrawal, Vietnam asked all countries concerned to halt their interference in Cambodia's internal affairs and to stop aid to all Cambodian parties. In addition, it also called for the establishment of an international control commission, or ICC, under the 1954 Geneva agreements on Cambodia. The ICC would consist of representatives of Poland, Canada, and India plus the chairman of the JIM—Indonesia—and a personal representative of the UN secretary general. The ICC is to supervise and control the troop withdrawal as well as the cessation of foreign interference and of foreign aid.

The main reason why Vietnam issued the announcement on the troop withdrawal from Cambodia to the world public is that Vietnam wants to end its isolation. Vietnam's military occupation of Cambodia for over 10 years has been resisted by various Cambodian groups and opposed by the international community. As a result, Vietnam is under heavy pressure, both politically and economically. In particular, it is facing a serious internal economic problem to the extent that it has to promise that it will withdraw its troops from Cambodia gradually. In the beginning, it set a timetable to withdraw its troops by the end of 1990 because Vietnam wanted to buy time in order to strengthen the stability of the Vietnamese-backed Phnom Penh regime.

However, Vietnam's quick decision to withdraw its troops unconditionally by the end of this September indicates several factors behind this decision. An important factor is the influence of the Soviet Union, an important ally of Vietnam. The Soviet Union under the leadership of Mikhail Gorbachev has demonstrated a firm policy to pull itself out of conflicts in all regions in which it is involved, including from the conflicts in which it is directly involved, such as the Afghanistan and Cambodian issues. The Soviet Union has supported Vietnam by providing a large amount of economic and military assistance, enabling Vietnam to use the Soviet assistance to invade and occupy Cambodia by military forces. Recently, the Soviet Union began to criticize Vietnam more frequently for using Soviet assistance wrongfully. Vietnam is facing an economic catastrophe and is striving to reduce its dependence on the Soviet Union by trying to attract Western trade and investment. Vietnam, at least, has seen that if it lets the situation continue, everything will collapse.

In addition, under the current international political atmosphere, the superpowers are turning from confrontation to negotiation. For example, the Soviet Union is eager to ease tension with China. In trying to normalize its relations with China, the Soviet Union has faced one of the conditions set by China—that Vietnam, the USSR's ally, must end its occupation of Cambodia before normalizing relations with China. Therefore, Vietnam hurriedly issued this troop withdrawal announcement just before the opening of the Sino-Soviet summit in May in order to avoid being pressed by the Soviet Union.

Although Vietnam issued a troop withdrawal announcement, there is still a problem—the establishment of a provisional Cambodian government. The Khmer factions still differ over a political agreement. However, senior officials of the Khmer factions are scheduled to meet in Paris on 30 April. After that, Prince Sihanouk and Hun Sen will meet in Jakarta on 2 May.

We hope that the talks among the Khmer factions will make sufficient progress to enable the establishment of a provisional government in Cambodia before a general election and let the Cambodians decide their future by electing a new legitimate government in line with the democratic system. In addition to the national reconciliation issue, another major problem is the issue concerning an international control force. Prince Sihanouk's side insists on allowing a UN force to play a role, while the Vietnamese side proposes the establishment of an ICC consisting of India, Canada, and Poland together with the chairman of the JIM and a personal representative of the UN secretary general.

Therefore, we see Vietnam's troop withdrawal decision simply as a first step in the process of the complete settlement of the Cambodian problem because there are still several problems to be tackled, ranging from political conflicts among the Khmer factions to the details of the establishment of an international control mechanism. However, the Vietnamese decision could be seen as a response to the calls made by Thailand, ASEAN, and other friendly countries to a certain extent. We have called on Vietnam to withdraw its troops from Cambodia for the past 10 years. However, all sides concerned must thoroughly consider the Vietnamese decision, especially the role of the ICC, which will be an important mechanism to prove whether Vietnam will really withdraw its troops from Cambodia.

Thailand would like to welcome Vietnam's constructive proposal and hopes that Vietnam will be sincere in carrying out its pledge so that the Cambodian problem will be completely settled in the future. However, we can anticipate that problems in Cambodia will not be easily settled. So, it will take time for a compromise to be reached and for peace to be restored in Cambodia, so that tens of thousands of Cambodian refugees can return to their homeland.

**Singapore Expulsions Said To 'Damage' Ties**  
*BK0304034089 Bangkok THE NATION in English*  
3 Apr 89 p 8

[Editorial: 'The Ill-feelings Will Not Go Away']

[Text] The editorial comment of Singapore's THE STRAITS TIMES Friday that "a possible rift between Singapore and Thailand, two partners in ASEAN, has been avoided," amounted to nothing more than wishful thinking. Singapore's flushing out the 10,000 illegal Thai workers last month was like a big slap on Thailand's face.

Prime Minister Gen Chatchai Chunhawan, echoing the Thai sentiments against Singapore, was ostensibly upset and he made no secret about it. He told his Cabinet colleagues that he never thought a "friend" like Singapore would treat our people this way, and, a spokesman quoted him as saying, instead of sending evacuation vessels to Singapore, warships should have been dispatched instead!

The illegal Thai workers came back to Thailand with bitter memories and horror stories about exploitation and corruption. Their accounts of mistreatment while in Singapore have been widely reported in the Thai mass media. This will further fuel ill feelings toward Singapore, which already had a rather negative image here, rightly or wrongly, even before this labour crisis.

They also accused officials of Singapore's Criminal Investigation Department (CID) of colluding with unscrupulous job placement agents in smuggling them into Singapore to work in construction projects. Some of the Thais reported receiving a net daily wage of only S\$8 (about Bt [baht] 105)—which is half the wage of an alien legally working in Singapore and only about one-sixth the daily minimum wage of the Singaporean worker.

Part of their wages was pocketed by their job agents and yet another part went to the CID officials to turn a blind eye on them. When the illegal Thai workers wanted to leave Singapore, they pay their CID "protectors" to smuggle them out; the minimum bribe in this case would be S\$500 (Bt6,500) each.

Construction contractors like to hire illegal aliens because they can avoid paying the levy of employing foreign workers (the rate is S\$220 or about Bt2,900 each), and more importantly they can get away with paying lower wage because few of the illegal workers dare to make a fuss about their exploitation.

Most of the illegal Thai workers are gullible, hardworking rural people. They borrowed money to pay their job agents to bring them to Singapore in the hope of getting a steady employment and earning enough to repay their debts and remitting some money back to their families in rural Thailand. One of them, Thongleam Suraso, from



Roi Et, couldn't bear the disappointment of his eviction and committed suicide by plunging from a Thai evacuation ship at a Singapore port last Wednesday.

The Singapore Government claimed that it was "surprised" when so many illegal Thai workers showed up at the Thai Embassy in Singapore to seek repatriation assistance. It emphasized that the new, tougher immigration law, which subjects an illegal alien to three strokes of the cane and a minimum jail term of three months, went into effect Saturday, was not directed against any particular alien nationality.

However, discrimination is not the point of contention here. Rather, Thailand sees it as ingratitude and mistreatment of its innocent and helpless citizens by a "friendly" neighbour. Thai Cabinet members, Foreign Ministry officials and Labour officials are angry with Singapore for literally kicking out the Thais as if they were undesirable elements or hard-core criminals, instead of innocent wage-earners who had toiled in building so many things for Singapore. Thongleam's suicide made this whole episode sadder still.

Thai government leaders have also wondered out loud how Singapore—an extremely security-conscious country which registers everything including individual trees—failed to detect the conspicuous presence of 10,000 illegal Thai Workers on the small island state for so long. They believe, and we agree with them, that without connivance of the Singaporean authorities, or at least acquiescence of the Singapore Government, it would be impossible for such a large number of illegal aliens to work unnoticed for years.

The Singapore Government contends that there is still a labour shortage in Singapore and Thais are welcome to work there, provided that they abide by all the laws. If this is true, then we see one possibility of mitigating Thailand's bitterness and embarrassment: a massive recruitment of Thai workers, especially those who have just been evicted from Singapore, to work in Singapore legally.

Singapore and Thailand can also cooperate in cracking down on the unscrupulous job agents of both nationalities and punishing those CID men who preyed on the hardship of the innocent Thais.

Regardless of what happens next, serious damage has already been done to the Thai-Singapore relations and it is wishful thinking of Singapore to say that a "possible rift" between the two countries "has been avoided." The Thai people would very unlikely forget this mistreatment of their fellow countrymen by Singapore for many years to come.

### Signing of Burmese Trade Agreement Approved

BK0504014989 Bangkok THE NATION in English  
5 Apr 89 p 3

[Text] The Cabinet will allow Deputy Foreign Minister Praphat Limpaphan to sign a trade agreement with Burmese authorities next week, according to a Government House statement issued yesterday.

Praphat will lead a 40-member Thai delegation in a three-day official visit to Rangoon on April 11, according to a Foreign Ministry's spokesman.

Meanwhile, Deputy Agriculture Minister Udon Tantisunthon said Burmese Ambassador to Thailand U Nyunt Swe and representatives of a Japanese consulting firm would call on him today to discuss the construction of a bridge linking Thailand's Mae Sot District in Tak with Burma's border town of Myawaddy.

The House statement said the agreement, proposed by the Foreign Ministry, would help promote and strengthen bilateral trade cooperation and grant Burma favoured-nation status in the import and export of goods.

The two countries will also set up a joint trade commission to consider measures to promote bilateral trade, and payment for goods and services with currencies accepted in the international market.

Thai Foreign Ministry spokesman Pratyathawi Tawethikun said Praphat is scheduled to meet several Burmese leaders, including Gen Saw Muang, who came to power in a bloody military coup d'etat last September.

The Thai team will also hold talks with Burmese Minister for Agriculture and Forests Maj-Gen Chit Swe, Minister for Planning and Finance Col David Abel, and other ministers, the spokesman said.

Deputy Foreign Minister Praphat said his delegation, of officials from the Ministries of Commerce, Finance, Industry, Interior, Public Health, Agriculture and Cooperatives and Foreign, would hold talks with Burmese authorities on the construction of the planned Bt [baht] 80-million Thai-Burma Bridge.

Deputy Agriculture Minister Udon said Japan has offered a Bt60-million soft loan to both Thailand and Burma to finance construction of the bridge. He said he would submit the project to the Communications Ministry and the Highway Department for consideration.

Praphat said both sides would also discuss ways to legalize a cross-border trade currently being carried out through black market channels. He said he would ask that Burmese authorities officially open three permanent border checkpoints, opposite Thailand's Mae Sai in Chiang Rai, Tak's Mae Sot District and Ranong.

Praphat said he would make the trip in his capacity as chairman of the Joint Thai-Burmese Border Committee, and would hold talks on the 50-km delineation project on the Moei River, 25 km north and 25 km south of Myawaddy.

Strong public protest stalled a trip Praphat had planned to Burma last November. The opposition argued the visit would have signalled Thailand's recognition of Saw Maung's military government in Rangoon.

Also yesterday, a Burmese Embassy press release said 21 companies and 31 partnerships, including Samsung Co Ltd of the Republic of Korea and Mitsui Co Ltd of Japan, have been permitted to establish their branch offices in Burma.

A Burmese Embassy official said U Ba Thwin, director-general of Burma's Forestry Department, would lead a 12-member delegation to Thailand for talks on cross-border timber trade.

The group will arrive here on Friday and will return to Rangoon on April 15.

**Chances for Rifts in Chatchai Government Viewed**  
*BK1004125989 Bangkok SIAM RAT in Thai*  
5 Apr 89 p 3

[Article by Sucha Chunlaphet: "Chatchai's Government in the Current Situation"]

[Text] An unfavorable situation is apparent in the Chatchai government, and it is possible that the government will be plunged into a political crisis in the next 2 to 3 months.

Looking at the current political situation, conflicts have emerged all around, both internally and externally. These are all the result of the government's policies.

The nature of General Chatchai's coalition government is not different from that of the previous government with the exception that this government has a prime minister who was elected in a general election. The present government still consists of several political parties. It is a government with six political parties and one advisory group.

As a result, the stability of the Chatchai government is at risk because the more parties and groups there are, the more diverse opinions there will be. Differences of opinion can lead to disunity over policies.

If the prime minister fails to strictly apply regulations and principles, the possibility for conflict between the government parties will be high. In particular, using relatives or blood relations in decisionmaking will accelerate the end of the government.

Any unexpected conflict can affect this government. Conflicts inside a party and among parties as well as between political parties and the advisory team can expand gradually until this government collapses.

The most serious conflict in this government is that between the Social Action Party and the advisory team over foreign policy.

The Social Action Party implements a foreign policy that attaches importance to the three old friends, the United States, China, and the ASEAN; while the advisory team implements a neutral foreign policy seeking new friends, such as the Indochinese and India. The prime minister has followed the policy of the advisory team and has implemented it as has been reported in the international media.

The differences over foreign policy have led to conflicts between countries because there are representatives of differing foreign policies in the government parties.

The Social Action Party is a representative of a foreign policy that follows the lead of the United States, China, and the ASEAN while the advisory team pursues a free foreign policy and tries to hold to their own principles.

As a result, the United States, China, and the ASEAN have begun to react to the Chatchai government's foreign policies. Economic and political restrictions against Thailand have emerged continuously.

The United States and Singapore, a small island, have put pressure on Thailand through various measures.

The Social Action Party leader Air Chief Marshal Sitthi Sawetsila, who is close to U.S. President Bush, will be in an advantageous position to push the Social Action Party's foreign policy to final victory.

If the Social Action Party uses this advantage to put pressure on the Chatchai government, it is expected that this government may collapse.

The Chat Thai Party is preparing to deal with this problem. A campaign plan to offer development projects to each region has been carried out urgently in the form of mobile cabinet meetings. It is expected that development projects will be offered to the people, the voters, in all regions within the 2 to 3 months.

If the government is attacked severely and fails to resolve the political crisis, it can dissolve parliament to pave the way for new general elections.

The Chat Thai Party probably hopes to win over 100 seats so that it can form a government that has greater stability.

Be careful, the Chat Thai Party may use the bill banning logging nationwide as a condition to dissolve parliament.

## Vietnam

### Source Says No Vietnamese Troops in Laos

OW1204123189 Tokyo KYODO in English 1214 GMT  
12 Apr 89

[Text] Hanoi, April 12 KYODO—Vietnam no longer maintains battle-ready troops in neighboring Laos, a Vietnamese high command source confirmed Wednesday.

The source, speaking to KYODO NEWS SERVICE on condition of anonymity, said Vietnam has withdrawn two infantry divisions it had stationed in Laos since its brief border war with China in early 1979.

The Laotian Foreign Ministry stated last November that all of its ally's troops had left the country due to an improvement in Laos' relations with China and Thailand.

Western estimates in 1987 put the number of Vietnamese troops in Laos under a mutual security treaty at between 30,000 and 50,000.

The source said some noncombatant Vietnamese military personnel have remained behind, however, to assist the Laotians in building roads and bridges.

The decision to pull the two divisions from Laos was connected to a cessation of hostilities along the Sino-Vietnamese border, the source said, noting that a de facto cease-fire has been in effect since China halted artillery attacks on December 20 of last year.

China initially launched the attack to punish Hanoi for its intervention in Kampuchea.

Beijing has since been patching up its relations with both countries and trade volume across the Chinese frontier is steadily increasing.

On the future of strategic Cam Ranh Bay, which the United States has claimed to be a major Soviet naval base, the source said that if the Soviet navy decides to forgo use of the port as a resupply point, it may be opened up to the world as an "international port of commerce."

The source offered two possible scenarios: The Soviets could unilaterally relinquish their monopoly on the port facilities, or they could negotiate with the U.S. for a trade-off whereby the U.S. would give up its bases in the Philippines.

The official also said that considering the turn of events in Kampuchea, Vietnam may reduce its standing Army to 1 percent of its population, or a cut of up to 700,000 of the country's estimated 1.2 million troops.

The plan is expected to be announced sometime next year, entailing a step-by-step reduction program over a period of several years.

Hanoi is "using other countries' experiences as a reference," the official said, a likely allusion to China's ongoing reduction of its military forces by one million soldiers and the Soviet Union's pledge to cut its military manpower by 500,000.

The troop reduction plan is also believed to be connected with the socialist country's troubled economy, which is straining to support the oversized military apparatus.

### Interview With Nguyen Co Thach on Cambodia

BK1104003289 Bangkok THE NATION in English  
11 Apr 89 pp 1, 3

[By Kawi Chongkitthawon]

[Excerpt] Hanoi—Vietnam has bluntly rejected a US congressman's proposal for a UN representative to administer Kampuchea during the transition after the withdrawal of Vietnamese troops.

Vietnam's Deputy Prime Minister Nguyen Co Thach yesterday said the UN has "no room" to play in the Kampuchean settlement because of its "crime in not condemning the Pol Pot genocidal regime".

Thach was responding to New York Democrat Congressman Stephen Solarz's peace plan, which included the establishment of an international force, armed and equipped to maintain peace between a ceasefire and an internationally-supervised general election in Kampuchea.

Thach said the internal aspect of the Kampuchean conflict must be resolved by the Kampuchean people.

He also issued a statement criticizing Solarz's call for more military aid to the two non-communist resistance groups, loyal to Prince Norodom Sihanouk and former premier Son Sann.

He said an increase in the arms supply would not make any difference to the Kampuchean situation just like the futile US support for former South Vietnam leader Nguyen Van Thieu.

In an interview with THE NATION from his office, Thach was critical of the UN for its decade-long condemnation of the Vietnamese presence in Kampuchea without touching on the atrocities by the Pol Pot regime. Pol Pot was the leader of the Khmer Rouge when it was ousted from Phnom Penh by Vietnamese troops in late 1978 and is now part of the three-party resistance coalition.

"For ten years the UN has committed a crime for condemning only Vietnam and not the Pol Pot genocidal regime," he said.

Thach said the latest proposal by the three Indochinese countries for the 1954 type of international control and supervision is negotiable. "It is not the final word," he said.



In a statement released last week Vietnam and the Phnom Penh government with support from Laos called on India, Poland and Canada to form part of a peace-keeping force armed with light weapons for self-defence.

Thach said he would welcome Australia's contribution, which has expressed interest in participating in the settlement of the Kampuchean problem.

But he added that it would be better if Australia only took part in a proposed international conference on Kampuchea to ratify agreements concluded between rival Khmer factions.

Asked about meeting with Prince Sihanouk, Thach said he could not do so at this time. But he added that Vietnam would consider holding direct talks with Sihanouk if he and the Kampuchean Prime Minister Hun Sen worked out a compromise. [passage omitted]

**Radio Assesses Reaction to Pullout Announcement**  
*BK1204070989 Hanoi International Service in English  
1000 GMT 11 Apr 89*

[Station "initial assessment" of the 5 April joint statement of Indochinese countries on total Vietnamese troop withdrawal from Cambodia]

[Text] This decision won a favorable response from the world at large, even from those who formerly doubted what Vietnam did in Kampuchea. [sentence as heard] They all shared the same view that this decision is a positive process toward peace in Kampuchea, and at the same time, a manifestation of Vietnam's determination to pull out from Kampuchea.

There remained some doubts or partial point of views on this declaration of Vietnamese troop pullout, but public opinion acknowledged that Vietnam is really withdrawing from Kampuchea and the deadline for this pullout is September 30, 1989.

Asked whether Vietnam can fulfill its commitment within a 5-month period while one-fourth of its volunteer forces are still in Kampuchea, Foreign Minister Nguyen Co Thach, at a press conference on April 5, said that this decision was made only after consultation with the military circle and there is ground to believe that the last Vietnamese Army volunteer will leave Kampuchea by the end of September. Also at this press conference, a foreign correspondent in a private talk remarked that there must have been favorable consideration of the situation and the balance of forces to arrive at such a brave decision.

At a press conference on the same day in Phnom Penh, Chairman Hun Sen affirmed that Kampuchea is strong enough to defeat the enemy. In fact, what have been going on in Kampuchea within more than a decade, especially in early this year, made people believe in the self-defense capacity of the country. [sentence as heard]

The newspaper AUSTRALIA ran an article by its correspondent who just returned from Kampuchea affirming that the Phnom Penh government is optimistic of its ability to control the whole country after the total withdrawal of Vietnamese volunteer forces.

Vietnamese Foreign Minister Nguyen Co Thach said: The three Indochinese countries' decision to totally withdraw Vietnamese volunteer forces from Kampuchea by the end of September this year is made in compliance with the agreement reached at the two informal meetings in Jakarta and the commitment made by other interested parties, including China, to cease all military aid to the Kampuchean sides as the pullout takes place. The Vietnamese volunteer forces will certainly withdraw and it is time for other forces to take action if they do not want to be considered as Pol Pot's partners. Foreign Minister Nguyen Co Thach also laid stress on the necessity to have measures to prevent the return to power in Kampuchea by the Pol Pot clique. To this end, first of all, it is necessary to put an end to all foreign military aid to all Kampuchean opposing parties and stop providing sanctuaries for them, while punishing the ringleaders and not to allow them to have a role in a future government in Kampuchea. This concrete measure and other measures which may be reached in a solution to the internal aspect of the Kampuchean issue will not allow the recurrence of the genocide in the country. Vietnam and other Indochinese countries have proved their goodwill with concrete deeds and hope that all parties concerned stop their military aid to Kampuchean opposing factions so that the international aspect of the Kampuchean issue would be solved soon.

**Indochina's Joint Declaration Welcomed Abroad**  
*BK1104154989 Hanoi VNA in English 1500 GMT  
11 Apr 89*

[Text] Hanoi VNA English April 11—The Asian and African People's Solidarity Organization issued a statement in Cairo on April 7, fully supporting the April 5 joint declaration of the Governments of Kampuchea, Laos and Vietnam on the total withdrawal of Vietnamese Army volunteers from Kampuchea.

The statement called it a positive development in the settlement of the Kampuchean question in conformity with the commitments reached at the informal meetings in Jakarta, and urged all parties concerned and the word community to make constructive contributions to an early political solution to Kampuchea on the basis of respect for the Kampuchean people's self-determination. The statement added that the withdrawal of Vietnamese troops from Kampuchea should be linked with the prevention of the Pol Pot clique's return to power in Kampuchea, and the cessation of foreign interference into the internal affairs of the Kampuchean people.

After being informed of the April 5 joint declaration on the total Vietnamese troop pull-out from Kampuchea by Vietnamese Ambassador Pham Van Son in Ethiopia,

Amannel Amde Michael, acting head of the Asian and Australian Department of the Ethiopian Foreign Ministry, said on April 7: "We welcome and fully support the joint declaration of the Governments of the People's Republic of Kampuchea, the Lao People's Democratic Republic and the Socialist Republic of Vietnam on the total withdrawal of Vietnamese volunteer troops from Kampuchea by the end of September 1989. This is an important decision in favour of peace and stability in Kampuchea, Indochina and the region".

The same day, Yohanes Selassie, acting secretary general of the Ethiopian Committee of Peace, Solidarity and Friendship said: "We fully support the April 5 joint declaration of the three Indochinese countries and believe in the strength of the People's Republic of Kampuchea to defend themselves".

"We hope that China, Thailand and other countries will honour their commitments on ending aid to the opposing Khmer factions and ceasing interference into the internal affairs of Kampuchea."

The Mongolian News Agency MONTSAME on April 10, ran a commentary on the Vietnamese troop pullout decision, saying "when all Vietnamese volunteer troop are withdrawn from Kampuchea, a firm guarantee should be created for ending the fratricidal war and preventing the bloody Pol Pot regime from returning. Another important point is that a barrier to the provision of arms for all Kampuchean factions should be set up".

#### **More Support for Pullout**

*BK1104155789 Hanoi VNA in English 1506 GMT  
11 Apr 89*

[Text] Hanoi VNA English April 11—The Indochinese countries' joint declaration on the complete withdrawal of Vietnamese volunteer troops by the end of September 1989 is "a positive development which has created conditions for the settlement of Kampuchea issue and contributed to achieving peace and stability in Southeast Asia and the rest of the world", said Nizar Hamdan, deputy foreign minister of the Republic of Iraq, while he was informed yesterday by Vietnamese Ambassador Pham Quoc Bao of the joint declaration.

In the recent talks between chairman of the Palestine Liberation Organization Arafat and Congolese President Denis Sassou Nguesso, on the occasion of the former's visit to the People's Republic of the Congo, the two leaders affirmed the active significance of the joint declaration of Kampuchea-Laos and Vietnam on the total withdrawal of Vietnamese volunteer troops from Kampuchea by the end of this September.

#### **Commodities Worth 260 Million Rubles Exported** *BK1204080289 Hanoi VNA in English 0700 GMT 12 Apr 89*

[Text] Hanoi VNA April 12—In the first quarter of this year, the export-oriented enterprises all over the country produced over 260 million roubles and dollars worth of commodities, up by 40 percent over the same period last year.

The main export items were handicraft, including bamboo and rattan products, farm produce such as groundnut, pepper, jute fiber, and frozen pork.

#### **Ho Chi Minh City Forms Joint Ventures** *BK1104153989 Hanoi VNA in English 1455 GMT 11 Apr 89*

[Text] Hanoi VNA English April 11—Ho Chi Minh City is leading all other localities in the number of foreign investment projects and joint ventures with foreigners and overseas Vietnamese.

Besides nine investment projects which started operating last year, six more have been licensed for operation in the first quarter of this year.

They were a joint venture between the city tourist company and the Hong Kong Crystal Company for building and upgrading hotels, the VIANCO [expansion unknown] (Vietnam), Australian company for making spices, a joint undertaking between SAVIMEX [expansion unknown] (Vietnam) and the Techno-Resources Company of Italy for making ornaments and gemstones; HONGSAIMEX [expansion unknown], a joint venture between the city's third precinct and the Hong Kong Eurasia Company in producing fish meal and frozen seafoods, a joint venture in making leatherware and garments between the city's Tenth Precinct and South Korea, and a full investment project by overseas Vietnamese in Hong Kong in producing plastic grains.

Next come the Vung Tau-Con Dao Special Sector with a total of 14 foreign invested projects and joint ventures with Czechoslovakia, Hong Kong, Britain, Canada, and Thailand in the fields of tourism, passenger transport and aquaculture.

#### **Emergence of Multisector Economy Explained** *BK0804104989 Hanoi International Service in English 1000 GMT 7 Apr 89*

["Vietnam Today" feature]

[Text] After the liberation of south Vietnam and the reunification of the country, Vietnam started a nationalization campaign in the industrial sector, abolished the capitalist mode of production, and established widespread state ownership in some key sectors. At the same time, we also made intense efforts to establish public

ownership which appeared in two forms—state ownership and collectivization—while narrowing down as far as possible the commodity and market relations left behind by the old regime. But these have brought only marginal successes. Meanwhile, the multisectorial economy and its inevitable [words indistinct] which is the commodity and market relations, has made its reappearance and has expanded inexorably, especially in agriculture, fishery, forestry, light industry, handicrafts, consumer goods industry, trade, and other services.

This is the logical development of a postwar economy which reflects the vital demand of the working people in a country where small-scale production remains predominant like Vietnam. These new economic factors were perceived by the sixth plenum of the fourth party congress in 1979 and woven into many policies which nevertheless were not applied on a national scale and in a consistent manner. This was due mainly to the fear among a few party members that the recognition of a multisectorial economy would encourage private enterprises to the detriment of the state-owned and collective sectors, encourage the market forces to gain the upper hand over the central planning, and lead to the spontaneous development of capitalism.

However, there was a lack of consistency in the policies and guidance work which led to disparity and even contradiction in the interpretation of the new policy. Profiteers took advantage of this situation to enrich themselves in the name of committee or cooperative. On the other hand, the new policy gave rise to new models of efficient economic activities such as joint ventures, unions of enterprises, cooperative enterprises of different economic sectors operating on the basis of voluntariness, profit-sharing, democracy, and equality. We can cite in these categories the Union of Aquatic Products Enterprises whose export agency is SEAPRODEX or the Fruits Company in Ho Chi Minh City, the Song Hau State Farm. This new form of cooperation has released the labor potentials and productive forces and guided the activities of all economic sectors into the orbit of state policies and national economic programs and narrowed down the sphere of illicit trading.

It is essential, however, to guarantee the leading role of the state-owned sector which is called upon to steer the other sectors step by step to an integrate socialist economy through the universal application of the system of economic cooperation and free capitalism. The commodity economy which is expanding in all fields of production and business has proved its viability and necessity though occasional fluctuation and even failure are inevitable. It requires the complete changeover to the system of cost-profit accounting in all state-owned enterprises and the overhaul of planning work.

**Youth Union Helps Promote Family Planning**  
*BK0904084989 Hanoi VNA in English 0707 GMT  
9 Apr 89*

[Text] Hanoi VNA April 9—Propaganda for population and family planning has been a main activity of the Ho Chi Minh Communist Youth Union in recent months.

Seminars on the role of the youth in population and family planning were held across the country. Union cadres in densely populated provinces attended refresher courses on family planning at two centres in Hanoi and Ho Chi Minh City. Meanwhile hundreds of voluntary lecturers were trained at villages and districts.

A pilot village in family planning among the young people has been set up in Vu Thang District in the Red River Delta province of Thai Binh. This year the provincial youth union plans to make 50 percent of its organizations follow Vu Thang's model. The Executive Committee of the Ho Chi Minh Communist Youth Union has published five books on population and family planning for young people, especially in remote areas.

**Party Journal Reviews 2 Years of Renovation**  
*BK0404140589 Hanoi TAP CHI CONG SAN  
in Vietnamese Feb 89 pp 1-7*

[Editorial: "Satisfactorily Review Experiences To Continue Accelerating Renovation"]

[Text] All our party members and people have implemented the sixth party congress resolution for 2 years or more. Two years are too short a time compared to the stature and renovation course of a people and a nation. Nevertheless, the past 2 years hold much significance for us since they have been 2 years of research and experimentation in "building while designing" the renovation projects of which the sixth party congress only sketched the general outline. These have been two difficult and complex years during which many works have been completed while others could not be, confusing and worrying quite a number of people, who have been totally concerned to the point of irritation and anxiety. Even within the party and state agencies differing views have been held not only of some specific issues, but also of fundamental principled questions. There have been some tendencies toward rushing the work while others have opted for prudence and concern. Quick work is branded as being hasty, while steady, prudent work is criticized as vacillating and half-heartedness, and attempts to correct deviations are viewed as being conservative. In a number of issues, the limits between renovation and conservatism and vice versa are not clearly defined and quite a number of fundamental issues have not been concluded.

Complying with a decision of the party Central Committee Secretariat, all echelons and sectors are reviewing their practical experiences in general in order to assert what we have renewed over the past 2 years and what we



have not done, to profoundly analyze the causes, to draw upon lessons, and to set forth major measures for the years ahead. On this basis, we will create a unanimity of viewpoints, unity of action, and confidence in the path we are pursuing. It is crystal clear that this is a very important and necessary task.

To satisfactorily review and correctly assess the situation, we first of all must have a concrete historical viewpoint and a calm and dialectical outlook. When analyzing and assessing the situation previously, we would blame the objective circumstances while failing to sternly deal with the subjective shortcomings and weaknesses. However, over the past few years there have been tendencies toward mentioning only subjective shortcomings and weaknesses without analyzing adequately the objective circumstances. Both these tendencies are incorrect and unscientific, lead to inaccurate assessments of the situation, and make remedial action difficult. Now we must overcome this situation.

While dealing sternly with subjective mistakes and shortcomings, we must clearly look at all the objective factors, paying attention to the difficulties that affect our renovation so that we will not be too impatient over the slow changes. Let us see in which settings we have carried out renovation over the past two years. Is it within a framework in which our country and the world have enjoyed some favorable conditions yet encountered untold problems of which the most prominent is that the social economy is undergoing unfavorable changes (a serious crisis as some people have said). The system of bureaucratic centralism and subsidization which has taken deep roots in the management mechanism for too long cannot be eliminated easily. Mistakes and shortcomings in the previous socioeconomic policies together with the mismanagement of wages and money had left very harmful consequences behind by the end of 1985. Foreign debts have increased and become due. The boom in population growth over several years has exerted further pressure on the problems of unemployment and livelihood. The consequences of several decades of war have in reality become all the greater. Countless "postwar" social problems require solutions. Taking the question of pensions for millions of recipients of the "social pension policy," we realize that it is no small expenditure when our economy and finances are taken into account.

Meanwhile, international hostile and reactionary forces have not relinquished their plots and acts of sabotage, encirclement, and isolation against our country, which have caused us untold difficulties in economic building and have precluded the restoration of peace and stability on the Indochina peninsula. Practically speaking, our country has not had real peace. We still have to maintain too large an army and national defense expenditures.

Socialism is being faced with new and crucial challenges in economic and technological development in the world and has had to bring about a change in its policy. Although reorganization and renovation in socialist

countries have scored some initial successes, they have not created fundamental changes. Many newly raised issues must be studied carefully.

With a determination to quickly carry out renovation to change the socioeconomic situation, our entire party and people—from the highest leading organs to the commoners—have made great efforts to fulfilling this task. However, we are still lacking in knowledge and experience; our level of thinking is limited both in depth and breadth; and our comprehension on important issues of theory and practice is not clear enough.

2. In this condition, we have carried out renovation with no less hardship and difficulty. We must know how to respect and preserve our achievements, though they are initial ones. Is it correct that during the past 2 years our people scored the following achievements:

First, we have definitely shifted the direction of formulating the economic structure, further improved the management mechanism; initially released the production capability; and developed production, business, and services. Through statistics presented in the Council of Ministers' report at the Fourth Session of the Eighth National Assembly, we have clearly seen the initial formation of the multi-economic component structure on a national scale, which is in compliance with the developing law of the transitional period in our country, thereby creating conditions for a dynamic development of the economy.

The sectorial and investment structures have been rearranged in favor of the three economic programs; capital construction has been integrated more decisively and effectively, thereby reducing or suspending many big projects not on par with the economic capability. Agricultural, industrial, small industrial, and handicraft production have developed well.

Regarding the management mechanism, in the complex condition of inflation, we have shifted most of the retail price system and part of the cost of production means to the business price system, thereby actively connecting the management mechanism with the market according to a mobile system. We have also carried out renovation in production organization and the management mechanism, circulation and distribution of goods, and the planning mechanism. These new changes, though limited, have created conditions for the market mechanism to initially develop its positive effect on the state-run economy and accelerate activities of this economy. Regarding the collective economy, new changes in the management mechanism; improvement in the contractual system; development of the integration and joint enterprise forms; less direct state intervention and gradual elimination of imposition of state plan, purchases, prices, and so forth have brought about new vitality for

the production of goods, especially agricultural production. Consciousness in the accounting system and business atmosphere in the society have been prevailing. Various fine, dynamic business models have increasingly been established.

Second, the socialist democracy has been broadened and has become a factor ensuring the implementation of renovation by our people. The democratic atmosphere formed during the process of preparing for and convening of the Sixth CPV Congress has been developed continuously. The society has begun familiarizing itself with democratic activities by conducting open criticism and self-criticism, frankly criticizing mistakes and shortcomings, discussing broadly and frankly and contributing ideas on general national issues, and so forth to the party and state.

However, the process of democratization is just at its initial stage and is still far from perfection. Violation of democracy in the society, especially in the rural areas, is still prevalent and serious; while deviations exist in the process of broadening democracy. Nevertheless, the tempo of democratization that began 2 years ago has become a moving force for accelerating renovation in all aspects of the society and a foundation for a deep and broad reform of the political system in our country.

Third, while continuing to consolidate national defense and political security and helping the Cambodian people protect their revolutionary gains, we have done a great deal of work in switching our strategic direction in national defense, strengthening the disposition of people's war, and maintaining political security in a way suitable to the national situation.

Fourth, foreign relations are aimed at creating the potential to gradually break the embargo against our country imposed by international hostile forces and at creating opportunities to restore and develop peaceful, friendly, and cooperative relations with various countries in the region and to expand cooperative relations with other countries in the world.

The aforesaid improvements and factors have become more visible. Beginning from the second half of 1988, limited improvements have been noted in the socioeconomic situation. More goods have been found on the market. Public order and security in big cities have improved. The atmosphere of wheeling and dealing in preparation for cooperation with foreign countries has become more hectic.

3. While asserting and treasuring what has been achieved, we must frankly admit shortcomings and mistakes and point out those difficulties that still linger and those domains in which we are still weak. From the realities of the country, we can conclude that improvements made over the past 2 years or more have not been fundamental and have failed to produce great results and bring a change in the grave socioeconomic situation.

Economic development is at snail's pace, while the annual population growth rate continues to stand at 2 percent. The gross national product of 1987 was nearly as much as that of 1986, while the gross national product of 1988 increased only 5.8 percent over that of 1987. Production, especially grain production, has not been stable. Distribution and circulation continue to be in chaos. The state budget has suffered great deficits. Inflation remains high, exchange rates vary from one week to another, national reserve erodes, foreign debts are large and unpayable, the economic bases in various economic and technical sectors and welfare services continue to decline. The difficulties and strains in the life of salaried persons in the administrative and service areas, especially within the Army and public security force, have not been tackled. Many aspects of society remain no good, and this has made us feel heartbroken. Judging from the overall economic situation, production has failed to meet demands for consumption. The economic structure basically has not been freed from the state of bureaucratic centralism and state subsidies.

4. While reviewing experiences, not only should we sum up activities and visualize the situation but, more importantly, we should evaluate the true nature of work and the actual situation of the country so as to draw on matters having law-abiding character and should affirm fundamental viewpoints for practically guiding implementation. To carry out the renovation undertaking along the line charted by the sixth party congress, in the period ahead we should unify our viewpoints on the following fundamental matters:

a. Commodity production is an inherent nature of socialism. Developing commodity production is the only way to advance toward large-scale socialist production. During the transition to socialism, it is all the more necessary for us to develop commodity production. This is an objective inevitability. It involves not only consumer goods but also in all elements in the process of renewing production (such as production relations, scientific and technical products, currency, and so forth). An important factor of commodity production is free exchanges between producers themselves and between economic components in a unified social market. The market has mechanisms that run according to their own laws, especially the law on value, the law on supply and demand, the law on competition, and the law on monetary circulation. The market should not be independent and separate from the state plan. On the contrary, it must supplement the state plan and play the role of being both a base of and the target for planning.

It is those vivid facts over the past 2 years together with appealing, good working models and the experiences—both successful and unsuccessful—which have helped us overcome initial reluctances, misgivings, and indecision and have given us a clear and practical insight into the commodity production problem in our country.

b. Continue to rearrange the production structure and readjust the investment structure along the direction of concentrating on implementing the three economic programs. The sixth party congress has affirmed fundamental targets of the three economic programs, regarding these as the main contents of the socialist industrialization in the initial stage of the transitional period in our country. Facts over the past 2 years show that to satisfactorily achieve these targets, we must promptly work out a general strategy for socioeconomic development. On this basis, we must clearly determine the proportion and structure of each branch and trade and of each economic area, arrange and use grass-roots establishments, and bring into vigorous play all service activities, regarding service activities also an important part of the economic structure.

The mechanism of investment should be renovated along the line of channeling state capital into large and important projects, paying attention to the mobilization of the people's capital, and observing the principle of self-responsibility in obtaining loans and paying debts.

In general, the social production system must be able to rearrange and readjust itself through cooperation, integration, and competition in accordance with the law of commodity production. The state sets the orientations and employs chiefly economic measures to accelerate this process.

c. The development of a multi-component economy is a long-term strategic issue of a legal character that clearly reflects the spirit of democracy in the economic field. While consolidating the state-run economy and creating all conditions for it to develop steadily and play a leading role in the national economy, we must vigorously develop other economic components under different forms, in the production sector as well as in the trade and service sectors. The private economy should be allowed to develop openly, legally, and without limitations with regard to scales. We should not, out of prejudice and simplicism, think that all economic components outside the state-run and collectivized sectors are "nonsocialist" because under our country's current conditions, they are operating according to the law and under the direction and guidance of the proletarian dictatorship state, and thus they have more or less taken on the character of state capitalism (which, as Lenin said, accounts for three-fourths of socialism).

In building the state-run economy, attention should be given only to important sectors and establishments which are vital to the national economy, which possess an advanced level of technology, and which require large capital investments (such as heavy industry, communication and transportation, posts and telegraph, banking...). The state-run economy's leading role should not necessarily be reflected by its heavy presence in all economic branches, but rather, primarily in its guidance and influence over the entire economy.

We must correctly understand the socialist transformation of all economic components. Transformation means not only to change the system of ownership and abolish the private and individual economic formats, but also to effect control and guidance aimed at keeping the operation of these economic components within the socialist orbit. In the spirit striving for economic efficiency, the state may sell or rent the assets of state-run establishments which do not belong to key sectors and which have consistently operated at a loss, to other state-run units, collectives, or individuals; and similarly, it may switch insolvent cooperatives with no hope for consolidation to more suitable forms of production. Far from weakening the state-run and collectivized economies, this will enhance the quality and prestige of these economic components.

d. We must definitely do away with the mechanism of management based on bureaucratic centralism and shift to business accountability to ensure that all production and business units are freed from control through bureaucratic administrative orders and can bring into play their right to self-management and self-responsibility.

Instead of directly intervening in the production and business activities of economic units, state organs at the central and local levels will use the law and economic incentives to guide the operation of these units in accordance with the orientations of the state plan.

In other words, the state should concentrate on performing its "macro" management function—namely studying and promulgating policies and laws; effecting measures for setting up a unified market throughout the country; establishing economic laws together with a system for organizing their enforcement; renovating planning work; organizing economic information, scientific-technological, and service and communications networks; and training business cadres.

In particular, efforts must be focused on fighting inflation with a system of comprehensive, standardized measures while renovating the mechanism of management and stabilizing the national financial system. It is necessary to overcome at an early date the subsidization of prices and capital through the budget and credit.

e. We must expand external economic activities and improve their efficiency and carry out an "open door" economic strategy so as to gradually integrate our national economy into the international market and participate in the international division of labor. Realities have increasingly demonstrated that it is impossible to stabilize the socioeconomic situation and move forward by simply relying on capital accumulation at home. We must renovate policies with the aim of vigorously developing external economic activities along the line of paying attention to economic, social, and scientific-technological efficiency; create favorable conditions concerning the business environment, entry and exit, communications, and so forth for foreigners and overseas Vietnamese to invest and do business in Vietnam; and



switch export-import activities to business accountability whereby state compensation for losses will be discontinued. The state assumes unified control over all external economic activities through policies and the law.

f. We must bring into full play science and technology as a moving force. The abolition of the mechanism of management based on state subsidies and the switch to business profit-and-loss accounting system necessarily require that production and business establishments carry out technical innovations and make use of the achievements of science and technology to develop production, enhance competitiveness, and gain control of the market. Profit-and-loss business accounting must also be practiced in most scientific and technological activities. We must renovate the policy and method of managing scientific and technical cadres to encourage talent and put in important positions people of great ability in the field of scientific research and application.

Acting in accordance with the business viewpoint, scientific and technical organs should take the initiative in determining their subjects of research, signing contracts, realizing integration, making bids, competing for business, introducing their products, and securing their own sources of operating capital. Once the results of their research are successfully applied in production, these organs must be allowed to trade their products according to the principle of mutual agreement, and no ceiling should be set for the income they may derive from the outcome of such applications. In another word, production demand and the market will also act as factors determining the direction of scientific and technological research and appraising its results and will, at the same time, help provide capital and a proper environment for scientific and technical activities.

g. We must satisfactorily implement the social welfare policy and pay attention to the human factor, considering man as both the beneficiary and the moving force of socioeconomic development. A series of active and concrete measures must be adopted to care for the livelihood of people, especially those working in the nonproductive administrative field, the armed forces, and the public security service. Unlivable wages and extremely unreasonable inequality in income between different areas and sectors should be promptly corrected. Employment must be found for workers while the population growth rate must be drastically reduced. Education reforms must be readjusted, the quality of teaching and learning must be enhanced step by step, and people-funded and private schools may be allowed to open. Health care service must be improved, public order and security changed for the better, and social justice ensured.

The state will apply itself to implementing its social welfare policy while motivating localities and the grass roots to uphold their sense of responsibility, fulfill their obligations, and show affection for people and families credited with meritorious services to the revolution or

those without support, handicapped, and in great difficulty. In the conditions that prevail when commodity production is to be developed, we accept the fact that some people may enrich themselves through legitimate activities. At the same time, however, we must do a good job of implementing the social welfare policy and struggle for social justice.

h. We must continue carrying out reorientation in foreign relations, national defense, and security work to firmly preserve peace, secure all favorable conditions for economic development, socialist construction, and firmly defending the fatherland's independence, sovereignty, and territorial integrity, thereby contributing to the world people's common struggle for peace, national independence, democracy, and socialism.

We must promote a mass movement to safeguard the fatherland's security, to maintain public order and security at the grass-roots level, to build the all-people national defense system and the people's armed forces, and to strengthen our firm defensive posture in people's war.

i. We must renovate the organization and operation of the political system, build and develop socialist democracy, ensure the strengthening of party leadership, raise the state's efficiency in practical work, and bring into full play the people's active role and creative powers. If we do not broaden democracy and renovate the leadership and managerial system, we will not be able to carry out economic reforms.

The purposes of renovation in the political system are multifarious: accurately determining the position and functions of each organization making up the political system; restructuring the organization of the state apparatus; improving the work style procedures; building and perfecting the system of policies and legislation; and strengthening the cadre contingent. All these tasks must fully reflect the spirit of broadened democracy, thereby enabling the state to represent even more thoroughly the will, the interests, and the aspirations of the people and strongly bring into play their role as masters.

We must continue to broaden democracy and create every condition for developing democracy in all fields of social life. However, this must be socialist democracy, a democracy going together with law and discipline, closely linked to responsibility and obligations of citizens, and placed under the communist party leadership.

The entire party and people, leading cadres, and science workers should continue to ponder and discuss these fundamental issues and make relevant suggestions to the party Central Committee, thereby creating the basis for drawing conclusions and achieving unity of views in the entire party.

**Vinh Phu Meeting on Provincial Congresses**

*BK0804134589 Hanoi Domestic Service in Vietnamese  
2300 GMT 7 Apr 89*

[Text] The CPV Central Committee's Organizational Department recently joined with the Vinh Phu Provincial Party Committee in holding a conference in Viet Tri City, Vinh Phu Province, to review experiences learned in organizing party congresses at the two levels—grass-roots and next-higher echelon—in Vinh Phu and 18 other northern provinces from Nghe Tinh northward.

Vinh Phu is a province that has been rated by the center as having done a good job in holding party congresses at the two aforesaid levels. The congresses at these levels concentrated on discussing and deciding on practical matters with a view to effecting a drastic change in the socioeconomic situation.

The party Central Committee's Organizational Department will continue to hold such conferences to draw own experiences on the conduct of party congresses at the two levels in various provinces in the central and southern parts of Vietnam.

**Party Members Disciplined in Ha Bac Province**

*BK1204082989 Hanoi Domestic Service in Vietnamese  
2300 GMT 11 Apr 89*

[Text] Through criticism, self-criticism, and suggestions contributed by the masses at the grass-roots level, the party organization of Ha Bac Province has looked into and dealt with more than 5,090 cases involving questionable activities of party members. By investigating into complaints and denunciations filed by cadres and party members, the party control committee has resolved hundreds of cases involving party members' violations of economic management principles, taking disciplinary action against almost 140 ranking party members at the provincial, district, and city levels.

Through regular and unexpected phases of inspection, Ha Bac has taken disciplinary action against 2,100 party members and some party organizations for their violations and expelled 1,017 unqualified party members from the party. Of these cases, 6 were taken care of by the central level, 120 by the provincial level, and over 470 by the district or city level.

## Australia

### **Treasurer Says Interest Rates To Remain High** *BK1104093289 Hong Kong AFP in English 0905 GMT 11 Apr 89*

[Text] Canberra, April 11 (AFP)—Australian Treasurer Paul Keating Tuesday ruled out any immediate easing of high interest rates and tight monetary policy on the eve of his major statement on the economy.

Mr. Keating told Parliament here that prevailing economic indicators "rule out any easing of interest rates."

Financial markets continued to trade cautiously ahead of Mr. Keating's economic statement to Parliament late Wednesday, amid fears that higher inflation might follow income tax cuts.

But some analysts were tipping Mr. Keating to "pull a rabbit out of the hat."

The expected surprise may be in the form of either further cuts in spending or a strategy to increase savings in order to scoop up the extra income, they said.

ANZ [Australia-New Zealand] banking group economists said in a market briefing that a savings incentive policy may be on the agenda.

The tax cuts are expected to cost the government about 5.5 billion Australian dollars (4.4 billion U.S.).

A budget surplus of around 13 billion dollars (10.4 billion U.S.) for fiscal 1989-90 had been forecast prior to the cuts.

Details of an agreement between the government and trade unions indicate a cut of about 20 dollars (16 U.S.) a week in personal income tax effective July 1 for the start of the new financial year, coupled with a staggered 30 dollars (24 U.S.) wage rise.

Mr. Keating was expected to give a government undertaking to bring the top tax rate of 49 percent in line with the corporate tax rate of 39 percent cut last year.

A special package of relief is expected for low income earners.

Economists fear that higher disposable income will fuel domestic consumption, spilling over into spending on imports and further pressuring the current account deficit.

Earlier this year, the treasurer's strategy was to use tight monetary policy through high interest rates going into the tax cuts, which would pull inflation down and allow interest rates to ease.

The rationale was to create a positive climate for a national election before the end of the year, since Prime Minister Bob Hawke must take his socialist Australian Labor Party to the polls within the next 12 months.

However, strong economic growth and rising inflation has undermined the strategy.

"From now until the election there will be a strong economy, strong employment growth and real wage increases," said Advance Bank Australia Ltd analyst Homer Paxton.

This would lead to rising inflation and a worsening in the current account, Mr. Paxton added.

### **SFRY Consulate Allowed To Resume Limited Work** *BK0604045289 Hong Kong AFP in English 0416 GMT 6 Apr 89*

[Text] Canberra, April 6 (AFP)—Yugoslavia has been allowed to resume part-time consular operations in Sydney four months after its consulate there was closed following the shooting of a young Croatian demonstrator, officials said Thursday.

A spokesman for the Australian Department of Foreign Affairs said consular officials from the Yugoslavian Embassy here had been granted permission to make fortnightly visits and work out of an office in a Sydney suburb.

But the spokesman said the move, agreed upon several weeks ago, did not mean that Canberra was ready to allow Belgrade to reopen the consulate. "That's something that's much farther down the road," he said.

The consulate was shut down and its staff expelled on December 4 for their refusal to hand over a security guard wanted in connection with the shooting of 16-year-old Josef Tokic during a demonstration by Croatian nationalists a week earlier.

Yugoslavia, which criticised the Australians for failing to provide adequate protection for the consulate during the demonstration, responded by expelling three Australian diplomats from Belgrade.

The Australian Foreign Affairs Department spokesman said Belgrade had approved visas for one replacement diplomat, but was still considering applications for two others.

As well as allowing the resumption of consular work in Sydney, Australia has also allowed the Yugoslavs to bring in to Canberra an additional staff member to help handle the workload.

But the spokesman said the Australian Government was not moving towards healing the rift between the two countries sparked by the shooting incident.

"We agreed to the arrangement because of demand of people who are in need of visas and things like that," he said. "It's to help them serve Australian citizens here and others who are its customers."



This is a U.S. Government publication. Its contents in no way represent the policies, views, or attitudes of the U.S. Government. Users of this publication may cite FBIS or JPRS provided they do so in a manner clearly identifying them as the secondary source.

Foreign Broadcast Information Service (FBIS) and Joint Publications Research Service (JPRS) publications contain political, economic, military, and sociological news, commentary, and other information, as well as scientific and technical data and reports. All information has been obtained from foreign radio and television broadcasts, news agency transmissions, newspapers, books, and periodicals. Items generally are processed from the first or best available source; it should not be inferred that they have been disseminated only in the medium, in the language, or to the area indicated. Items from foreign language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed, with personal and place names rendered in accordance with FBIS transliteration style.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [ ] are supplied by FBIS/JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpts] in the first line of each item indicate how the information was processed from the original. Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear from the original source but have been supplied as appropriate to the context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by the source. Passages in boldface or italics are as published.

#### SUBSCRIPTION/PROCUREMENT INFORMATION

The FBIS DAILY REPORT contains current news and information and is published Monday through Friday in eight volumes: China, East Europe, Soviet Union, East Asia, Near East & South Asia, Sub-Saharan Africa, Latin America, and West Europe. Supplements to the DAILY REPORTs may also be available periodically and will be distributed to regular DAILY REPORT subscribers. JPRS publications, which include approximately 50 regional, worldwide, and topical reports, generally contain less time-sensitive information and are published periodically.

Current DAILY REPORTs and JPRS publications are listed in *Government Reports Announcements* issued semimonthly by the National Technical Information Service (NTIS), 5285 Port Royal Road, Springfield, Virginia 22161 and the *Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications* issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

The public may subscribe to either hardcover or microfiche versions of the DAILY REPORTs and JPRS publications through NTIS at the above address or by calling (703) 487-4630. Subscription rates will be

provided by NTIS upon request. Subscriptions are available outside the United States from NTIS or appointed foreign dealers. New subscribers should expect a 30-day delay in receipt of the first issue.

U.S. Government offices may obtain subscriptions to the DAILY REPORTs or JPRS publications (hardcover or microfiche) at no charge through their sponsoring organizations. For additional information or assistance, call FBIS, (202) 338-6735, or write to P.O. Box 2604, Washington, D.C. 20013. Department of Defense consumers are required to submit requests through appropriate command validation channels to DIA, RTS-2C, Washington, D.C. 20301. (Telephone: (202) 373-3771, Autovon: 243-3771.)

Back issues or single copies of the DAILY REPORTs and JPRS publications are not available. Both the DAILY REPORTs and the JPRS publications are on file for public reference at the Library of Congress and at many Federal Depository Libraries. Reference copies may also be seen at many public and university libraries throughout the United States.

**END OF**

**FICHE**

**DATE FILMED**

*13 April 89*

---